Hugh Cecil Earl of Lonsdale.

317 On the Laws and Practice of Horse-Racing, etc. etc. By the Hon. Admiral Rous. London. 1866.

8vo. 164 pp. M., 7 in. by $4\frac{1}{4}$ in. Contents :—Preface, 164 pp., and Table of Standard Weights for Age.

Bound up with "The Horse and his Rider," by Sir Francis Head.

276

ROUS ON RACING.

LONDON: PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

PREFACE xi

CHAPTER I.

On the State of the English Turf in 1865 . . . 1

CHAPTER II.

On the State of the Law 9

CHAPTER III.

On the Rules of Racing 17

CHAPTER IV.

On Starting—Riding Races—Jockeys 24

CHAPTER V.

On the Rules of Betting 30

CHAPTER VI.

On the Sale and Purchase of Horses 44

On the Office and Legal Responsibility of Stewards . 49

Clerk of the Course 54

Judge 56

Starter 57

On the Management of a Stud 59

RACING CASES.

	PAGE
Horses of a Minor Age qualified to enter for Plates and Stakes	65
Jockey changed in a Race	65
Both Jockeys falling abreast Winning Post	66
A Horse arriving too late for the First Heat allowed to qualify	67
Both Horses thrown—Illegal Judgment	67
Distinction between Plate and Sweepstakes	68
Difference between Nomination of a Half-bred and Thorough-bred	69
Whether a Horse winning a Sweepstakes, 23 gs. each, three subscribers, could run for a Plate for Horses which never won 50*l.*	70
Distance measured after a Race found short	70
Whether a Compromise was forfeited by the Horse omitting to walk over	71
Whether the Winner distancing the Field is entitled to Second Money	71
A Horse objected to as a Maiden for receiving Second Money	72
Rassela's Case—Wrong Decision	73
Two Horses running by Mistake Five-and-a-quarter Miles instead of Four Miles	75
Match starting at the Wrong Post	75
Stewards revoking their Decision after Distancing a Horse	76
Horse taken away—Bridle not allowed in the Scale	77
False Start, St. Leger	78
Disputed False Start at Newmarket	79
Jockey Thrown after passing Winning Post	80
Jockey dropping Stirrup-leather after passing Winning-post	80

PAGE

In making Stakes the Trainer considered as the Agent . 81
A Horse not considered a Winner unless he is registered in the Official Calendar 82
Involuntary Jostle 83
Foul Riding 84
Foul Riding and Fighting 84
A Horse Jostling and the Jockey Striking . . . 85
A Cross Claret Stakes, Newmarket 85
Complaint of Crossing not made in time . . . 86
Jostling, and allowed to Start again 87
Running wrong side of Post. 88
Running wrong side of Post, complaint not made in time 88
One Horse driving another on the wrong side of Post . 89
Whether the Second Horse distanced can receive Entrance Money 90
All the Horses going on the Wrong Side . . . 90
Crossing York, 1848—Extraordinary Decision . . 91
A Horse Scratched obliged to pay the whole Stake . 92
Loutherbourg Case 93
Incorrect Nomination 94
Declining to receive Evidence on Misnomination . . 94
Similar Case—Evidence received 95
Whether a Horse was entered in time according to the Articles 96
A Stake illegally re-opened 97
Jockey dismounting before he passed the Winning Post allowed to start again, no objection having been made in time 97
Two Horses Running for a Plate belonging to same Owner 98
Hunters' Certificates not produced—both disqualified . 99
Whether a Horse, the Joint Property of the Subscriber and a Confederate not a Subscriber, can Start without paying Extra Entrance 100

PAGE

A Horse not distanced because there was no distance-post 101
A Horse disqualified from Default 102
A Horse disqualified for not making Stakes . . 102
A Horse entered after the time of closing, and winning, because no Objection was made until after the first Heat 104
Winning Jockey not weighed owing to a bad fall—Horse disqualified 104
Horse disqualified owing to the Owner having a Share in another Horse in the Race 105
Whether a Horse which wins subsequently to his entry is to carry extra Penalties 105
Twenty-three miles run in 57 min. 10 secs. . . 106

BETTING CASES.

On a Double Event—Second Event compromised 107
A Case of Collateral Betting 107
Winner disqualified—Second Horse gets the Bets . 108
A Double Event—Horse backed disqualified at the time—Bet void 108
A Second Case of Collateral Betting 109
A Bet declared off after the Event 109
A Double Bet—First Event lost, Second off by consent 110
A Horse wrongly described—Bets void . . . 110
A Bet improperly declared off 111
A Dead Heat—Stakes divided 112
A Similar Case—Heats—Sweepstakes divided . . 112
A Bet lost not allowed to be paid to a Third Party . 113
A disputed Bet decided by the State of the Odds . . 114
Disputed Bet 114
A Bet, Whether any Horse ever ran a Mile in a Minute 114
A Bet upon Placing First and Second—a Dead Heat for Second 115

PAGE

Money given for a P.P. Bet—Horse disqualified . . 116
Horses having started, Compromise of Bets repudiated 116
Tomato Case 117
Claxton Case 117

Queen's Plate Articles 119
Rules of Racing 125
Rules and Orders of the Jockey Club 149
Scales of Weights for Age 165

PREFACE.

Since the publication of the Laws and Customs of Racing in 1852, the amusement of the Turf has rapidly spread wherever the British flag proclaims the Anglo-Saxon race. In America, in India, in China, the silk jacket is in request. On the Continent of Europe racing flourishes, and France, as usual, takes the lead. She deserves to triumph—no expense has been spared to procure our most valuable blood, our very best stallions, and to hire our cleverest trainers; and France has produced the best horse since the days of Bay Middleton.

"Palmam qui meruit ferat."

Every true sportsman must rejoice in the triumph of the English racehorse, the *Anglo-Arabian*, under any colours and in any country which may have the good fortune to possess them. Horse

racing is a public benefit; any pursuit which produces a similarity of taste excites in an equal ratio a friendly feeling. National dislikes are owing to a faulty system of education, and to the monomania of religious intolerance. I therefore hail the extension of the sport as a general benefit to mankind, and as the medium of a more extended philanthropy. But as in all subjects there is a reverse, and as human institutions carry within themselves the germs of their own dissolution, I will not ignore the enemy which always threatens our extinction, "excessive gambling," or the obnoxious tendencies which are transparent when large sums of money are dependent upon the issue of a race. Betting on a great scale frequently produces grievous results, and the wholesome excitement of a fine race, or the patriotic inducement of improving the breed of horses, become secondary considerations.

"Nunc juvenem imparibus video concurrere fatis,
Parcarumque dies et vis inimica propinquat--"

We have now arrived at the 13th and 14th generations from the imported Barbs and Arabians; there is nothing to be compared to them for speed, high courage, and stability. With a great object in view for 200 years, we have attained a

marvellous success by adhering to one system—always seeking the best stallions, and by confining the breed to the pure blood of the sons of the desert.

There is an ignorant notion abroad that the thoroughbreds have degenerated, because so many are broken down before they are four years old. It is no wonder, if we reflect that in these railroad times the young horses are destroyed by galloping and racing for ten months in the year, two-year-olds running three and four times in a week. It is the old story—killing the goose for the golden eggs—otherwise there is no deterioration; on the contrary, the racehorse never was so good. When their equals are to be found, there will be an orthodox feeling for national jealousy. A very absurd crusade has been got up against light weights and short courses. Some writers condemn the system on the plea that it is a deterioration of the sport, and an encouragement to gamble. This is genuine twaddle, for as far as gambling is concerned, the more interesting the race, the more celebrated the competitors, the higher will be the speculations and the scale of betting. Racing without gambling is a hypocritical cant; every man is a gambler, whether he risks five shilling or five thousand pounds. The

morning papers quote the odds every Tuesday and Friday. The sporting papers encourage gambling in all its branches,—advertisements from List Houses, from touts, from prophets who never err after the horses have passed the winning post, form the principal staple of their trade; without these ingredients they could not exist. Men must play their game according to their cards. If their horses are jades, they will hold fast to short courses; if they are slow and stout, they can expatiate on the merits of the Beacon Course. It is bad policy to restrict any person in his amusements when they neither border on cruelty or injustice, and unwise legislation to forbid short races to be run at Newmarket, the policy of which has tended to increase the number of short races on the country race-courses, to the prejudice of the interests of the racing metropolis; the only excusable interference on the part of the Jockey Club was to forbid yearlings running for public stakes under the penalty of future disqualification. There was sound sense in this resolution; but as far as light weights and short courses are concerned, the lighter the weight the less chance of breaking down the horse, and the shorter the course, the oftener you can run your horses without detriment. As all the great prizes are restricted

to long courses, every breeder tries to produce the stoutest horse. A horse which can stay two miles is worth 2,000*l.*; a speedy jade is not worth 200*l.* There is no premium more sought for than this. In racing, wind is strength; a good heart and fine lungs in a delicate frame constitute stoutness. A hunting man's definition of a stout horse is a square, well-shaped animal up to 15 stone. This class often corresponds with our speedy T. Y. C. winners, generally on a grand scale. I have heard a celebrated Nimrod remark that the stoutest hunters he had ever known were thoroughbreds, notorious for speed, which could not get beyond six furlongs at Newmarket. In following hounds, when the cocktails were galloping, they were cantering. These great horses increase in numbers every year, because we generally breed by the largest stallions. Large horses, like big men, run fast, and seldom stay a distance, but they can carry weight, and under 16 stone would beat little clear-winded horses like Tim Whiffler, over six miles, when the latter would double distance them at light weights. Horses, like greyhounds, produce three remarkable runners out of 2,000. All stoutness and speed is by comparison—the repudiated jades which win short races at light

weights, and are condemned by critics as good for nothing, would beat the celebrated Arabs at heavy weights for twenty miles, and this is the only country in the world where their worth is ignored. Starting back to the old King's Plate weights, 12 st. 2 lbs., and four-mile heats, the system might be congenial to New Zealanders; but in these enlightened days, when cruelty to animals is at a discount, no man with the common feelings of humanity would propose to revive our ancient barbarism.

HORSE RACING.

CHAPTER I.

ON THE STATE OF THE ENGLISH TURF IN 1865.

The number of horses in training has increased *pari passu* with the wealth of the country. They may be calculated at 2,500, exclusive of steeple-chasers and the yearlings which are taken up between July and December; they have doubled in thirty-nine years. The votaries of racing may be multiplied by ten.

Although the condition of the Turf is in a prosperous state where it is protected by gentlemen—for instance, at Ascot, where there is more money *actually* given to be run for than on any eight country race-courses in England, because there are no deductions, fees, charges for weights and scales, or illicit sales by auction, and the entrance-money is paid to the second horse, according to the ancient law of the land; and again at New-

market, where no revenue is derived from racing-stands, or from the public who destroy our turf by a thousand vehicles of all descriptions and by two thousand horsemen—I can name no other race-courses with grand stands, excepting Brighton, which do not enjoy a revenue very incompatible with the amount of money they actually give for racing prizes.

To meet the demands of so many aspirants for fame, or for more substantial benefits, many of the old established race-courses are re-opened to initiate second and third meetings, not for the love of sport, but for the certainty of making a good investment and a lucrative speculation. With this object, never to be lost sight of, nothing can be worse than the exactions perpetrated at most of the country meetings under the sanction of corporations of racing cities, and by the lessees of the race-courses. They are balanced by the docility of the horse-owners, who imagine, that by the assistance of the friendly handicapper—who is the clerk of the course or the lessee—they may win a great stake, forgetting that for favours to be received there may be many competitors with equal claims for light weights, and that the system of handicapping every petty plate, when the clerk of the course is master of the situation, and can

dispense his favours without being called to account, is the bane, and will be the destruction of country races. A new source of profit has been lately introduced by the lessees of race-courses to put up to auction the winners of selling stakes and to pocket the overplus; which by the 56th Rule of racing is the perquisite of the owner of the second horse. As this is a lucrative business—14,000*l.* per annum paid out of the pockets of horse-owners—selling plates of a paltry amount are introduced on every occasion; winners to be sold for all prices, with allowances of weight; and the bait is very tempting to a great gambler. He enters a 500*l.* horse, winner to be sold for 30*l.*, backs him for all the money in the ring, and then repurchases him for his real value, or makes a bargain with the lessee before the race, and the sale is fictitious. As far as the race is concerned, the moment the favourite has apparently an advantage, the other horses pull up to avoid the unenviable place of second, and the fair sportsman has no chance to win. If the Jockey Club would interpose to correct this lawless system they might offer a compromise which would partially redress the evil, *viz.* by passing a law, that when winners are sold by auction, the owner of the second horse is entitled to receive a moiety of the surplus. This policy is established at the

Brighton Club, and gives general satisfaction. Then the horses would be fairly run out to secure the second money.

One hundred and thirty years ago, so many robberies took place on the minor race-courses in England, in running for petty prizes, which are re-established in the present day, with the same result, that an Act of Parliament was passed in 1740, to render illegal every plate under the value of 50*l.*, with a penalty of 100*l.* to the printer or publisher of the programme, and a fine of 200*l.* for any person who started a horse for a smaller stake, excepting at Newmarket and Hambleton.

This Act was repealed in 1841, without due consideration. It was hurried through Parliament, to assist a private job, an information having been laid against an influential person for running two horses in a race, which forfeited the best horse to the informer.

What happened before, always happens again. We are now retrograding to wretched 30*l.* Plates and small prizes, and it is again advisable to renew a similar Act.

In the amusing statistics which appear in the sporting papers during the recess, no editor ventures to trespass on the forbidden ground, *viz.* the actual amount of money given for racing prizes in

proportion to the revenue received from grand stands, sales by auction, deductions from stakes, entrance money, and weights and scales. I have spoken to a gentleman of great experience connected with the press, respecting these impositions His answer was, "We dare not mention the subject, or we should lose the pecuniary advantages of publishing the programmes." Thus the interests of the horse-owners are unprotected. The receipts of the great stands at Ascot, Epsom, Doncaster, and elsewhere have increased from 50 to 75 per cent. in the last ten years. It might be considered just and politic that the stand proprietors should augment the amount of their racing prizes in proportion to their revenues; such an idea is not in unison with their domestic habits. They inherit what Canning described to be "the fault of the Dutch, giving too little and asking too much."

To illustrate my statement I will take the racing metropolis of the North, "Doncaster," so celebrated for its liberality to the Turf. In 1864 the corporation voted 1,200*l.* to the racing committee, who advertised 2,200*l.* in prizes; but then deductions from *their own stakes*, the entrance money, the sales by auction, weights and scales, charges for expenses from the winners of the St. Leger and Park Hill Stakes (to which they

never contribute sixpence) amounted to 1,435*l.* 10*s.* —although the revenue from the stands has increased from 1,000*l.* to nearly 7,000*l.* in ten years; still the same 1,200*l.* is annually voted; still the old song, 200*l.* to the Great Yorkshire Stakes, *winner to pay back* 50*l.*; Doncaster Stakes 100*l.* added, winner to return 20*l.* for EXPENSES; ignoring the fact that they are paid twenty times over. The only improvement which has taken place is owing to some feeling of compunction, that as the racing community enriches the corporation, and pays all the rates and taxes, the authorities have at last forbidden the saints to vilify us with damnatory placards from the trees in the avenue leading to the race-course. We pay dearly for our plenary indulgence, considering the races put 50,000*l.* into the Doncaster pockets. At York, where they have illegally received in two years 2,138*l.* for sales by auction, they cannot afford to give a miserable 50*l.* Plate without a demand of 5*l.* from the winner *besides the entrance money.* On all other points I willingly testify to the efficiency and to the integrity of the handicapper and the racing officials of York and Doncaster; it is not their fault that the above exactions are imposed. On other race-courses the same black mail is levied, and great concessions expected for favours con-

ferred. It is difficult to give up malpractices when they are lucrative. What can be in worse taste than to advertise a 100*l.* Plate winner to pay back 20*l.*? Why not have the honesty to call it an 80*l.* Plate? The winner of this fictitious 100*l.* carries the extra penalty for winning 100*l.* According to the 64th Rule the deduction is not allowed. The winner is therefore doubly imposed upon.

The owner of a racehorse in the United Kingdom is like Cain, the hand of every man who profits by the trade is against him. From the moment a horse leaves home to meet his engagements, hay, oats, stabling, accommodation for the groom, rise in value 100 per cent.—imposed upon by racing committees, pillaged by the lessees, cheated by the publicans, liable to be poisoned by the sinners, and certain to be anathematized by the saints. The horse returns with a cough, or lame by running on some atrocious course, and the lad in charge, who was a trustworthy servant, is probably contaminated by the company he has associated with at the public-houses.

I have enumerated the golden nuggets which inspire clever speculators to establish races within a reasonable distance of the metropolis. With high patronage and a well attended ring, and heavy

betting, 2,000*l.* may be picked up in three days by a clever handicapping lessee out of the pockets of the liberal horse-owners. It is from the public who enjoy the sport the proprietors of courses should draw their legitimate gains, and not from the owners of horses, to whom they are indebted for existence and for every shilling of their revenue, but wrong-headed racing men are always to be found, who, blind to the public good and to the interests of the Turf, conspire with the lessees to promote their own private interests. There is an old truism, that when we suffer evils to exist beyond a certain point, the remedy is at hand—wanted a Hercules to cleanse this Augæan stable.

CHAPTER II.

ON THE STATE OF THE LAW.

The modern improvements in racing are the assistant starter, with his flag and the Telegraph board. The latter is a necessity to the racing public, and indispensable with a large field of horses. It appears extraordinary that races should have been conducted without this necessary appendage for so many years; but the Telegraph is not a legal requirement, or alluded to in the 'Rules of Racing,' excepting when an alteration be made after the numbers are exhibited. The stewards may fine the owner, trainer, or jockey, but the stewards have no power to disqualify a winner if his number never appears on the Telegraph; and if the jockey omits or refuses to weigh before the race, or if after any false starts a horse duly entered arrives in time to take his place at the starting post, and comes in first, he is the legal winner of the race. The owner or trainer may be fined 50*l.* for the absence of the

number on the Telegraph, and the jockey mulcted 10*l.* for not previously weighing by Rules 36–37.

Errors are occasionally made by putting up wrong numbers or by an omission; the latter is freely forgiven and overlooked when it alludes to a beaten horse, but unmercifully condemned when he turns up the winner. The Ring complains when a number is taken down after *that* horse has been backed; this occurrence hits the fieldsmen in a non P.P. race, but sometimes it happens that a horse wins whose number has never appeared; that produces a similar despondency on the minds of the backers of the favourites. There will be no advantage to either party by twisting or altering the laws to meet these contingencies. The Tomato case at Ascot was a singular instance of the unaccountable ignorance of the 'Rules of Betting.' It was wonderful that there should have been a difference of opinion respecting the bets, when the race was officially adjudged to Tomato; it was clear as the English language could dictate, that in this instance the interests of the stakes and the bets were inseparable. It was afterwards proposed, with a view to patronize the gambling interests at the expense of the horse owners, to disqualify every horse whose number did not appear on the Telegraph fifteen minutes before

the race; again, to fine the owner 50*l.* and the Clerk of the Scales 20*l.* whenever a mistake was made; and a gentleman proposed that if a horse's number intended to start be not exhibited or notified within fifteen minutes of the time appointed for the race, the stewards should not allow him to pass. It was likewise recommended that a box should be placed, in which written notices should be inserted, specifying the horse and jockey one quarter of an hour before the race was fixed; after that period, all the other horses engaged to be considered as having paid forfeit. Therefore if a trainer or jockey should be delayed by false starts in former races, which so constantly occurs; or if by some trick the servants should be one minute too late—"The box is closed." Thus a horse might be disqualified from starting for a race like the Derby with a million of money at stake. Again, a gentleman proposed "that a horse whose number is on the Telegraph board shall, *ipso facto*, be liable to pay the whole stake, and that all bets against him should be constituted Play or Pay. The effect of this proposition would give every facility to commit robberies by putting up a horse's number without intending to start him, and then milk him to the last moment. On the other hand, if a horse cantered lame before

starting, or met with an accident, the honest owner, in addition to his misfortune, would have to pay the whole stake. It would be insane to sacrifice the interests of the horse owner for the benefit of men with a monomania for gambling.

"Who come like shadows, so depart."

The first duty of the Jockey Club is to protect the horse-owners, who are the only pillars of the Turf—their welfare is our "summa lex;" the interests of the betting gentlemen, a very secondary consideration.

A revolution has taken place in racing during the last fifty years: formerly, the object was to win a great match, and the trial-horses ran in the handicap stakes to ascertain the relative form of the cracks, which were kept for match-making—that is an amusement which requires a quickness of memory and a knowledge of the game. But this general system of handicapping relieves an idle man from the trouble of thinking; if a person loses a match, he may blame himself; but if his horse is beaten in a handicap, "it is the fault of that confounded handicapper," "who always lumps my horses." A handicap is intended to encourage bad horses, and to put them on a par with the

best. It is a racing lottery—a vehicle for gambling on an extensive scale, producing the largest field of horses at the smallest expense.

A great deal of nonsense is periodically published on this subject: a gentleman, who had good horses two years ago, proposed a class legislation limiting the extent of weight to be carried by horses of the same year, which in practice would have made a large acceptance out of the question; others are horrified at the idea of an old horse winning with a light weight.

A popular handicap apparently gives every animal an equal chance to win within the limits of 9 st. 7 lbs. and 5 st. 7 lbs.; we know that in the spring a bad three-year-old cannot beat a first-class old horse over a distance of ground within that margin; that is the owner's look-out. Horses must be weighted according to the handicapper's idea of their merits, without any other regard to their age, than what he considers is commensurate with their staying qualities. There are two parties to the bargain: if the non-contents are in the majority, the handicap is a failure.

As long as gentlemen of known honour and experience will take upon themselves the unthankful task of handicapping, racing will flourish when it gets into venal hands—when, after a race,

the handicapping Clerk of the Course expects a bonus, there is an end to the prosperity of the Turf.

A high-weight standard is never popular: horse owners object to 9 st., although they have no objection to run in a Queen's Plate, carrying 10 st. The recent alteration of the feather-weights being raised from 4 st. 7 lbs. to 5 st. 7 lbs., puts bad three-year-olds out of court, and diminishes the field 15 per cent.

I have always been an advocate for a high scale; in 1852 I recommended that the Spring Handicaps should commence at 10 st. 7 lbs. Experience teaches me that, owing to the prejudices of trainers, a high standard is a certain failure with the best calculation of weights; and the Clerks of Courses well know that a light-weight handicap, like a fat horse, covers its own defects.

There is a clear conventional understanding, that when horses are engaged to run certain distances, unless they complete the whole extent, the race is void; if horses, matched to run one mile, run one mile and a quarter, the race is legal if they gallop over the course prescribed, and pass the proper winning-post: in a hurdle-race, with six rows of hurdles to be jumped, if there are only five rows placed, it is no race, but if accidentally

seven rows are fixed, it does not detract from the legality of the issue.

It is the duty of the official authorities, the stewards included, to see that the course assimilates with the conditions prescribed, and to take care that every facility is afforded to perform the allotted task.

Although the starter has discretionary power to take the horses 100 yards behind the post, there is no law to limit the extension. A steward has started the horses for the Chester Cup one quarter-of-a-mile before they arrived at the post. At Goodwood, 1860, the starter, after a dead-heat, took the horses to the five-furlong mark instead of the half-mile. In this instance the second horse, Walloon, would have won if they had run the prescribed course.

There is another state of the law imperfectly understood: for 150 years, horses of a junior age have been allowed to run for public money and plates, for which they are apparently excluded—for instance, Bonny Black, in 1719, won the King's Plate for five-year-old mares at Hambleton, she being four years old; Eclipse, five years, won the King's Plate for six-year olds, at Lewes, 1769; Bedford, three years, won the Hunter's Stakes at Bedford, 1849, carrying four years' weight. On

this principle, which has never been disputed, a three-year-old can run for a plate for four-years and upwards, or a two-year-old can be entered for a three-year plate; the interpretation signifying they shall not exceed that age. This may be wrong in theory, and not in accordance with the articles of the race, but in practice it is harmless; if publicly known, it does not require revision.

The greatest improvement we have made at Newmarket, is the protection we have afforded to the horses, trainers, and jockeys, by surrounding the weighing-room with open iron palisades, by which means we exclude the idlers, and we avoid the noise and confusion inseparable to mixed society in a small room where silence and good order are essentially necessary to enable the Clerk of the Scales to weigh-out twenty jockeys in a limited period of time. In country race-courses this is a serious evil—the horses unsaddle in the midst of a crowd, where jostling and a transfer of loose weights may be easily made, and the weighing-rooms are crowded with persons who ought to be excluded by the police.

CHAPTER III.

ON THE RULES OF RACING.

In 1857 the Laws of Racing were revised; the present mode is more concise, and I am at a loss to discover any point on which a dispute can be seriously raised, or where a difference of opinion can exist in their interpretation.

The laws of racing were separated from those of betting, and a formal declaration made by the Jockey Club, Rule 10, that the Jockey Club and the stewards thereof take no cognizance of any disputes or claims with respect to bets. Here I may remark that there is a wide distinction between the interests of the Turf and the interest of betting.

I allude to the practice of a person starting two horses in a race, and declaring to win with the worst if it suits his book. This is not racing, it is an illegal conventional act to facilitate a gambling transaction; it has not a pleasing influence to see the best horse pulled up, to make way for an

inferior companion. In 1840 the Doncaster St. Leger was won by Launcelot, and Maroon was pulled up when he could have won by fifty yards; this is a dangerous *modus operandi*, not sanctioned by the Jockey Club in 1838. Resolved—"That it is the opinion of this Club that it is necessary to declare the extreme disapprobation of horses being started for races without the intention on the part of the owners of trying to win them," although these horses belonged to the same owner *there is no rule in the book to countenance this transaction.*

Another innovation was introduced in 1847, which was then, and is now, in direct violation with the 6th Rule of Racing, *viz.* allowing two horses belonging to the same owner to run for a plate by a special clause in the conditions—this system was established to enlarge the field, alias to *increase* the *entrance money;* it gave the owners an opportunity of declaring to win with the horse which carried the money, thereby they enjoy the satisfaction of setting the law at defiance; for without this clause both horses would be disqualified, and by the old law, the best horse would be forfeited to the informer.

The chief alterations are the specification of feather-weights, Rule 3, the standard of which in

the olden time was considered to be 4 st., and feathers like catch weights were not called into the scales, until it was discovered in 1841 that Tripoli carried 7 st. 5 lbs. in the Feather Plate last 3 miles B. C.; in 1862 the standard was fixed at 5 st. 7 lbs.

Rule 40 disqualifies a horse from running if he carries less in a public race: this Rule would not affect matches. On circular courses it is a very humane regulation to protect children from the accidents incidental to racing, but at Newmarket it is superfluous legislation.

Rule 4, respecting Maidens, was until lately confined to the United Kingdom; now it extends to every country.

By rule 7, three subscribers constitute a sweepstakes, and if the number be reduced by death the race is considered a sweepstakes as long as two horses are left, the property of different persons; thus in the Juvenile Stakes at York, 1866, by the death of Mr. Osborn, only Mr. Launde's two horses remain, but Mr. L., having sold one of them with his engagements, the sweepstakes stands good.

Rule 9 raises the standard weight to 8 st. 10 lbs., the original St. Leger weight being for colts, 8 st., and the Epsom Derby, 8 st. 2 lbs.

Rule 14 forbids yearlings to run for public stakes under pain of disqualification, but this Rule does not apply to matches, which are not public races.

Rule 17.—A clause has been added to punish persons who, by fraud or misrepresentation, succeed in starting a horse after he has been legally scratched.

Rule 18 declares the nomination of a Produce Stake to be void if the mare drops her foal before the 1st of January.

Rule 24 now applies to horses and mares which have produced winners in any country.

Rule 37.—In weighing horses before or after a race, no whip or substitute for a whip shall be allowed in the scales; and a jockey riding a beaten horse shall be fined not less than 10*l.* nor exceeding 25*l.*, if he does not return to weigh after the race.

N.B.—It has always been optional to weigh with the whip, or drop it and decline to carry it to the scales; it has been ascertained that whips loaded with quicksilver can be made to weigh 5 or 6 lbs., and exchanges have been made after the race.

Rule 38 disqualifies horses carrying more than 2 lbs. overweight without a declaration at the proper time: a due consideration is always made for

overplus occasioned by exposure to heavy rain and mud, and the stewards are bound to admit the plea, and to give the defendants the benefit of a doubt, when there is clearly no attempt at fraud. The margin of 2 lbs. may be equally claimed when the horse is registered to carry extra weight.

In running the best of heats, declarations of changing gentlemen riders for jockeys carrying their specified extra weight, or *vice versâ*, or any other alterations of surplus weights may be legally made thirty minutes before the time of starting, by public notice affixed.

If a difference of opinion exists before the race respecting the weight to be carried, the owner may secure himself by declaring to carry the top weight, if the stewards are absent, or are incompetent to decide.

Rule 40 is not applicable to matches.

Rule 51.—A merciful alteration has been made in running heats, that when two horses have each won a heat, they only can start again.

Rule 56 is evaded by a very disreputable system of selling by auction, and thereby depriving the owner of the second horse of his legal claim.

Rule 66.—There are three varieties of complaints which must be made within three distinct periods of time.

1st. Complaints of foul riding, of horses not running the proper course, or of any other irregularities occurring in the race: these objections must be made within fifteen minutes.

2nd. Objections to the qualifications of the horse or of the rider, or of incorrect entrance, must be brought before the authorities before the meeting terminates.

3rd. In the event of fraudulent entry or nomination, running under a false description, the charge may be investigated within the year: all these alterations have been made since 1852.

In the minor country race-courses, the clerks of the course advertise, "That in the event of a dispute the decision of the stewards is final." This exposes a wonderful ignorance of the British constitution and of the laws of the land—it is the boast of every man in this country that he can appeal to a Court of Law if he fancies himself aggrieved. I am deeply impressed with the incapability of a Court of Law to decide all racing disputes, after hearing the late Lord Chancellor Campbell instruct the jury, in a very simple case at Cardiff, to ignore the rules of racing. He explained to them that they were the judges of the law and the fact, when it was evident neither the judge, counsel, or jury comprehended

the point at issue. There are some cases of horses running under a false description, or of incorrect pedigree in which there may be a counter swearing, when it is very politic to appeal to a Court of Law, to have the benefit of legal acuteness to elicit the truth—for instance, Running Rein's trial in 1844; but the verdict in St. Giles's trial Derby, 1832, was in violation of racing law—he was entered with an incorrect pedigree—technical objections are better disposed of by racing men; like disputes at whist or billiards, eminent players or billiard markers form a better tribunal than the whole bench of judges. The Jockey Club, although considered by orthodox sportsmen as the final court of appeal, never dream of attempting to deprive any man of his lawful rights to refer his grievance to a legal tribunal—we bow to the supremacy of the law.

CHAPTER IV.

ON STARTING—RIDING RACES—JOCKEYS.

The *bête noire* of racing is the unsatisfactory system of starting, and the helplessness of the official starter to control the audacity of the young jockeys, who frequently set him at defiance. Many persons ascribe the failures to the numerous short races. But some of the worst starts on record are of the Derby and St. Leger. In the olden time, when the Baker started the horses at Epsom, it was considered a good business if they got off within the hour.

The late Lord G. Bentinck put an end to these follies. Invested with full power to fine and suspend, he had no difficulty in starting a large field for a half-mile race. He laid down a rule that the evidence of the jockey was not to be listened to, and the statement of the starter not to be contradicted. The theory was unconstitutional, but in practice it worked well; his success was perfect; the present situation of racing affairs differs widely

from that of 1845. The number of races, and the fields of horses have increased 30 per cent. During Houghton Meeting we average ten races per diem, an hour's delay of wheeling into line brings s into the dark before we can accomplish our programme; so much therefore the greater necessity for stern discipline and speedy justice.

In 1862 it was proposed to alter the 42nd Rule, imposing fines for the three first offences, and to substitute a suspension, according to the degree of the offence; every man connected with the Turf being aware that the fines were seldom paid by the jockeys, they were added to the training bills. Many horse-owners, standing to win a large stake, would be happy to pay 25*l.* as a fair investment for an advantageous start: the proposal was not agreed to; and the following spring the starting was worse than ever. Therefore in 1863 the Jockey Club unanimously passed the clause which they had previously negatived. Suspension is our only remedy, we have very few complaints under the management of Mr. McGeorge, except occasionally at the end of the Houghton Meeting, because suspension at the end of the season is not so onerous.

Nothing can be more disorderly than the system of starting on the provincial race-courses. The

starters are respectable men, but notoriously incapable. They have no control over the jockeys and the public are sometimes induced to believe that the starter has a pecuniary interest in some particular horse; or that he is determined to serve in every instance one particular jockey. When the jockeys behave ill, it is owing to their masters' instructing them to get well off. Country stewards will not efficiently support the starter by fining and suspending; then there is a scene of disorder. We require a person of experience, whose authority must be well supported by the stewards, who will start his horses on a well-defined system, clearly understood by the jockeys. This person must be universally employed, for different systems produce confusion. Newmarket and the principal race-courses could afford to give him 600*l.* per annum, and money well laid out. No person fills a more arduous or trustworthy situation, if he performs his duty strictly and conscientiously. He may be at variance with the eager jockeys, and occasionally in bad odour with horse-owners, annoyed by the suspension of their hired servants, to whose artless narratives they lend a willing ear.

On the subject of riding races, I have little to add to my remarks in 1852. A good judge of pace, a fine hand, patience, good temper, and high

courage are the requisites of a jockey. Short races are detrimental to young riders; it encourages them to fight for the start, and to ride like chimney-sweeps on donkeys. I have never seen worse riding than amongst the young crack jockeys this autumn. Three great races were thrown away by a celebrated young jockey, because he could not wait; and he would flog his horse. These boys forget to keep a reserve; if you order them to wait till the last moment, up they go 100 yards from home, take the lead, and the patient jockey hunts him down and wins by a head. Thousands of races are won by a judicious pull, and hundreds are lost by the abuse of whip and spur.

"Parce puer stimulis, et fortius utere loris."

These are the most ancient and the best orders on record. In riding a long race on a horse of superior speed, study the clever instinct of the lurcher in running down a hare: he never distresses himself by over-exertion; he always keeps a pull in hand when the hare is about to turn, he stays away to command the enemy; his tact is to drive him to the fence and pounce upon him at the moment he dwells to clear the well-known gap. Although in the open country, the dog feels his advantage; he will not rush in to kill, because he

may miss, and throw away a chance, but he will work his way to the old spot, and win on the post. If this instinct can be instilled into the minds of young jockeys, they would sit glued to their horses, and make their effort when within call. I finish this chapter with the remarks I made in 1852. It is extraordinary that we constantly remark lads who as children have ridden feather-weights with great judgment, lose the art as they increase in years. This is owing to vanity, to that rock upon which men of all professions are wrecked, when they flatter themselves they are very clever and have arrived at the top of the tree when they have only reached the lower branches. The result is, they cease to listen to good advice; they ride according to their own fancy, and the first indication of their worthlessness is rolling about on their saddles, and flourishing their whips, instead of sitting still and keeping their horses fast by the head.

In no department of life is the axiom more clearly demonstrated that "Honesty is the best policy," when talent is allied to strict honour and integrity, it is a sure road to comparative wealth; on the other hand, men possessing first-rate abilities cease to prosper from the moment a taint is cast upon their reputation, and their decline of life is invariably marked by poverty and neglect.

A resolution was passed in 1865, "That it is desirable that the ancient custom of jockeys having first, second, and third masters, should not be discontinued, and that a jockey should be required to fulfil his engagement when called upon by his original masters according to their respective claims of priority."

No doubt such a resolution is desirable, but if masters can discharge their servants at the end of every season, the jockeys can withdraw their services at the same period, otherwise the bargain is not reciprocal, consequently illegal.

The regularly established fees for jockeys are 5*l.* 5*s.* for a winning, and 3*l.* 3*s.* for a losing ride; 2*l.* 2*s.* for riding a private trial. If a jockey be ordered to attend a race-meeting, he may charge his expenses to his employer, or divide them between his masters.

A custom has been introduced to charge 25*l.* for riding in the Derby, Oaks, and St. Leger, which the Jockey Club do not sanction.

CHAPTER V.

ON THE RULES OF BETTING.

Rule 1.—In all bets there must be a possibility to win when the bet is made.

Remark.—If money be betted P.P. against horses dead or legally struck out at the time the bet was laid, it would be void; but not so if the horse was dying, or if laid before the declaration was made; or if by any possibility at the time the bet was made the horse could start, it would hold good. With respect to bets on facts, if A., after measuring the height of a room, backs his opinion against B., who has never ascertained it, and is ignorant that A. has taken this advantage, the bet would be void; equally so if A., after consulting a dictionary, betted on the spelling of a word, the wager would not hold good, because these are attempts to commit robberies.

Rule 2.—The interests of the bets are inseparable with the interests of the stakes, except when the winning horse is disqualified, owing to a de-

fault in making stakes, or if an objection be made to the qualification of a horse on the ground of incorrect pedigree or nomination *after the race is run*, the bets shall go to the horse that comes in first, provided he is of the right age, and that in other respects he has not transgressed the 'Rules of Racing;' but if the owner of a horse or a person on his behalf succeeds by fraud or by false statements in starting him for a race for which he is legally disqualified, making himself liable to the penalties in Rule 17, 'Laws of Racing,' the bets will go with the stakes, whether any objection be made either before, or after, the race.

Remark.—If in a match or sweepstakes, the money is not paid to the stakeholder, the horse which wins cannot receive the stakes or match money. The owner must pay the whole amount as a beaten horse, but he would be entitled to receive the bets. This is generally understood. I cannot deny that by artifice a horse owner may gain an advantage by the working of this clause. If, for instance, A. takes 10,000*l.* to 100*l.* his horse wins the Cesarewitch, and 10,000*l.* to 100*l.* he wins the Cambridgeshire; by omitting to pay his stake in the former race, he would receive the bet if his horse came in first, but the second horse in the race would be the winner of the Cesarewitch Stakes, and A's. horse would start for the Cam-

bridgeshire without the 7 lbs. penalty. The fraud might be punished by expulsion from Newmarket. I put a hypothetical case, which may never occur, to show the impossibility of any law to debar roguery if the horse owner is so inclined. In order to promote fair play, it is imperative that after the numbers have been Telegraphed under official authority, that objections should be made before the race to protect the public, in default of which the bets go to the horse which comes in first, even if the nominator is subsequently ascertained to be dead, or if the legality of the scratching be disputed without fraud or culpable misrepresentation.

In cases of incorrect nomination—for instance, entering a horse which has won for a Maiden Plate.

2nd. In the case of Newcastle named for the Stakes, at York, 1859, for horses which had never won 100*l.*, he having previously won a larger sum; or, 3rd, Starlight winning a 50*l.* Sweepstakes for horses not engaged in the Newmarket Stakes, in which he was nominated.

4th. Horses in the forfeit list thereby disqualified to run in public being ignorantly allowed to be entered; but if the owner of the horse was aware that his horse was on the registry, it becomes a fraudulent entry, and may be investigated within one year from the date of the offence; bets and stakes would then go to the second horse.

5th. A horse named for an engagement *bonâ fide* the property of officers or of members of a particular club, which on investigation turns out to belong to a stranger. In these cases, if the objection be not made until after the race, the bets go to the horses which come in first, if they are not otherwise disqualified by the 'Laws of Racing,' and if no especial fraud has been perpetrated in obtaining permission to start, but the stakes or plate go to the second horse.

The object of this Rule is transparent. It is presumed that the owners or trainers of the horses engaged ought to have known that No. 1 was not a maiden, that No. 2 had won 100*l.*, which was registered in the 'Racing Calendar,' that No. 3 was named in the Newmarket Stakes, that No. 4 was registered a defaulter, and that No. 5 was entered under suspicious circumstances. Then of course the proper time to complain was before the race, when these horses would not have been allowed to start, instead of waiting with a nest egg to ascertain the result of the race, which if favourable to the possessor of the secret would not be mentioned, but reserved for a future occasion. The authorities will not countenance this cunning and duplicity.

Rule 3.—All double bets must be considered

Play or Pay. If the first event terminates in a dead heat, and the stakes or plate are equally divided, or if a match be off on equal terms, the bet is off, and the contract is at an end without reference to the future events, which were contingent. Although P. P. betting is a formidable medium to extract money from the public, it must be acknowledged that it is impossible to make a book on any important race without the security of Play or Pay. Strenuous exertions have been made by the Jockey Club since 1804, first to confine the P. P. betting to the Derby, Oaks, and St. Leger, Newmarket Stakes, Oatlands, and the Pavilion Stakes at Brighton; then in 1811 to contract the betting to the Derby, Oaks, and St. Leger. In 1812 a circumstance occurred at Newmarket which ought to have opened the eyes of the Jockey Club to the fact that non P. P. betting was impracticable in large betting races, and that the ring could not protect themselves against the tricks of horse owners without P. P. Two horses belonging to a noble lord—Cwrw, and a colt by Remembrancer — were in the Two Thousand Guineas Stakes. The latter was backed to win 20,000*l.* He was ridden past the Ring, with Chiffney on his back, and a stable lad on Cwrw. At the starting post, Chiffney changed his mount.

Cwrw became first favourite, and won an immense stake. The Remembrancer colt did not start, by which the Ring lost a great portion of their field money, the Two Thousand Guineas Stakes at that time not being a P. P. race, but it has been so ever since.

The Jockey Club, not enlightened by experience, resolved, on June 1, 1815, "that no bet which shall be made on the Derby and Oaks after that date shall be considered P. P., unless specified as such between the parties at the time the bet is laid. That the above regulation be applicable to the St. Leger Stakes, at Doncaster, from October 1, 1815." This resolution was a nullity, as no bettor would lay long odds without P. P. The Jockey Club stood convicted of imbecility.

It must be evident to every man who will take the trouble to think, that if the Jockey Club had the power to abolish P. P. betting, they could not prevent horse owners from robbing the Ring or their own friends, by starting horses unprepared —if a person has backed a horse for a large sum of money not P. P., there is no satisfaction in seeing him run either lame or coughing, or with a big belly. Make the law as you please, the Jockey Club have no power to prevent a robbery being committed, if the horse owner, or trainer, or jockey

are so inclined; but the present members are infinitely wiser than the preceding generation, they repudiate and ignore betting altogether, and thereby escape the trouble and responsibility of adjudging unpleasant disputes, which fall to the lot of a few men who will work for the public.

There are three modes of betting on single events—Play or Pay, with a forfeit attached, and not P. P.: a P. P. bet, in the event of a compromise, pays and receives in that proportion.

Betting with a forfeit, you may declare to pay, according to Rule 12; having declared forfeit, you receive nothing in the event of the horse you backed winning the race, but you save your forfeit; in betting on double events, the horse which receives forfeit, or a compromise, on the stakes or match is the winner—"All bets on a match which terminates in a dead heat are void, and if the match be run over again instanter, it is considered a fresh engagement.

If two or more horses run a dead heat in a sweepstakes or plate, and the owners agree to compromise, the bets would be put together and divided in the same proportion as the principals share the prize. There was an old rule which is now acted upon—"All forfeits or money paid on compromising a match or sweepstakes shall *bonâ*

fide be entered in the day book, in order that all bettors may ascertain in what proportion they are to pay and receive."

In order to promote sport, and to prevent stakes and plates from being compromised after dead heats, the horses are penalized in all future events to carry any extra weight which the winner of the *whole* stake would be entitled to carry. In double events, the death of the nominator of a horse named in the contract would nullify the bet; but not so in the event of the horse dying. The reason is obvious, the owner of a lame horse would destroy him to wipe off a bad bet; it would be a different affair to destroy the nominator. If A. takes 100*l.* to 10*l.* that the winner of the Two Thousand Guinea Stakes wins the Derby, and the horse named wins the first event, but is not entered for the latter race, the bet is lost. A. has had a chance to win. If A. had taken a different view of the subject, the explanation ought to have been offered when he made the bet. In this instance, the layer of the odds is entitled to a double chance. In collateral betting, backing horses to win against losing, the oldest registered precedent is Case 5 —Sir F. Standish's Royalist, for his two matches. He won the first, and the second was off by consent. The stewards of the Jockey Club awarded

him one half of the bet. If therefore A. backs himself to win three matches against losing them, and the result is that he wins two, and runs a dead heat or compromises the third on even terms, A. would be entitled to receive two-thirds of the amount of the bet. If in collateral betting, the words "absolutely wins" are used, then all the events must be won by the same party or the bet is void. If upon backing a certain number of horses against the field, one or more of the horses named should be disqualified, or should have been struck out, or should not have been entered, the bet stands good, provided there be one horse in the lot qualified to run at the time the bet was made; but if all the horses named in the bet were disqualified when the bet was laid, it is void, on the principle that you cannot lose when you cannot win. Bets made when the horses are running are not binding until both parties say "done;" that is to say, that the proposer of the bet responds in the affirmative to the acceptor. If, during the race, a bet is made that a horse actually wins, and he runs a dead heat, the bet is lost. In 1839, when Charles XII. and Euclid ran a dead heat for the St. Leger, heavy bets were made after they had past the winning-post, before the judge's decision was known. A question arose whether

these bets, according to law, should stand over to be decided by the next heat, or whether they were off. It was determined they should be void, on the plea that the wagers related to the decision of the judge after the race terminated. With respect to bets made in running, they would be decided by the final result.

If a match be run by mistake, after the principals have compromised, it does not affect the betting on the result. At Epsom, 1796, Lord Clermont's Hornpipe beat Lord Egremont's Atropa, Derby course, 50 gs. This match was agreed to be compromised by Lord Egremont paying 35 gs.; but the fillies had started, and run 200 or 300 yards before the jockeys were informed that the match was off. Atropa's rider then pulled up, but having started it was considered a race, and the bets were paid accordingly. Therefore, whatever agreement may be made to withdraw a horse in a plate, match, or sweepstakes, and the agent is not in time to recall him before the actual start, or before the starter has called upon the rider to take his place, all bets relating to him are Play or Pay. In 1847, the stewards decided at Newmarket that the winner of a private handicap-sweepstakes was exempted from carrying the extra penalty of weight attached to the winners of

handicaps subsequent to the publication of the weights. This decision was erroneous, and sanctioned neither by law or custom. Fortunately this exemption has never since been claimed; it ought not to be allowed, unless the articles specifies that private handicap sweepstakes have an immunity. It is easy to draw up the articles with this explanation, "Winners of handicaps with *public money added*, to carry extra."

There is a general antagonism between the patrons and employers of the touters and the owners of horses, who may wish to back them when they think they have a chance to win. In the event of a hopeful trial, the tactics of the watchers are so well established that their information always reaches head-quarters sooner than the report from the stable; and before the owner has made a bet, the cream of the market has been swept off, nothing is left but the skim-milk, or the painful operation of scratching him for his engagement, and incurring the vituperations of the initiated in the garb of injured innocence *who* claim the horse as their private property, on the strength of having backed him, owing to information from their touts, or from some paid traitor in the stable.

Why do you allow that man to ride on New-

market Heath, when he has owed you money for many years, and you know he is a general defaulter, and that there is not a greater rogue in England? That is the very reason, my friend replied, "I hope he will never be warned off; as long as he is here, he cannot be seen in the ring, but he bets by commission; he is sharp and clever, intimate with all the touts, smells a robbery like a detective, and some day if he escape justice, he will walk into a sum of money, and then I shall be paid. Turn him off the course, and my chance is lost for ever," such is Turf morality—self-interest predominates.

There are three classes of wolves, who prey on the unwary. The welchers, who live by robbery, generally inform their victims that they are members of Tattersall's. 2ndly. The Registered defaulters, who bet outside the ring, some of whom have been warned off. 3rdly. The tolerated defaulters, a large class against whom their creditors will not enforce this law, either from a friendly feeling, or in the hope that eventually the tide will turn, and by patience they may obtain a percentage of their debts. All bets with the first and second class may be declared off, unless the person who wagers with them was aware of their state and condition, then by so doing he puts himself

on an equality with the defaulters. He has no excuse for not settling in the event of losing his money, although the defaulter cannot appeal for justice, because he is in the situation of an outlaw.

The rule is clear: he who does not pay what he has lost, is not entitled to receive what he may have won, unless he pays his debts within the prescribed time, *viz.* "one year." It frequently happens, that persons who have neither the means nor the intention of paying their debts, attend at the settling day, collect all the money they can obtain from their dupes, and then levant. In all suspicious cases, every man is justified in withholding the amount of claims if he has good reason to doubt the honesty of the settling. The debtor may refuse to pay, till he is satisfied of the solvency and good faith of his creditor. It also frequently happens, that persons who have no intention of defrauding their creditors, obtain accommodation for time, or make agreements for future payments. These persons are not to be considered defaulters, and nobody can legally refuse to pay their just claims, if they satisfy the demands of their creditors, in failure of which, any of their debtors may refuse to pay, and the settlement is suspended. A person can only be deemed and treated as a defaulter by

his absconding or by the sentence of a competent tribunal.

If A. has won money from B., which B. refuses to pay on the plea that A. is in default to C. D., B., to justify his refusal, must prove that C. D. have demanded their money from A., and have not been able to obtain it, and that it is without their consent that A. remains indebted to them. But I repeat that amicable arrangements between debtors and creditors involving postponements of settlements do not constitute cases of default. If A. has won money from B., and cannot get paid at the proper time of settling, A. may declare off any bets with him on future events. A. cannot declare off his bets with B., because B. is indebted to C.; but if A. has reasonable grounds for thinking that B. will not pay if he loses, he can protect himself by the 4th rule of betting.

If a person has at any time compromised his betting debts, it is not to be presumed that he will speculate on racing events, until he has paid his creditors in full; otherwise he can neither in point of justice or good faith exact from any future debtor a larger percentage than he himself paid. The adoption of this principle would give a higher tone to the morality of the betting community, and it ought to be sanctioned by legislative enactment.

CHAPTER VI.

ON THE SALE AND PURCHASE OF HORSES.

A RACEHORSE, if sold without insertion of his engagements, is deemed to be sold *without* them. If it is intended that a horse shall be sold *with* his engagements, it should be so expressed before the contract of sale is concluded; and if the horse is sold by public auction, it should be so stated in the catalogue of sale, or announced by the auctioneer when the animal is put up for sale.

As the value of a racehorse frequently depends upon his engagements, it is of the utmost importance to the buyer, that at the time of the sale he should inquire of the seller what engagements the horse is under; and to the seller that he should, upon such inquiry, fully and truly disclose them.

So in like manner should inquiry and disclosure be made of any matters which operate as disqualifications or obstacles to the horses starting for any

race; such, for instance, as default in payment of former stakes or forfeits (see Rules 26, 27), &c., &c.

When the purchaser may return the horse; when he cannot return him, but may sue the seller in an action at law; and when he can do neither, shall shortly be considered; but before doing so it will be well to call attention to the distinctions well recognized by the lawyers, though very imperfectly understood by others, between a warranty and a mere representation—because unless this distinction is appreciated, the respective rights and liabilities of the purchaser and seller can never be rendered intelligible.

First, then, as to a warranty:—

A *warranty* always forms, and by each of the parties must, at the time of sale, be understood to form, a part of this contract of sale. It is, in short, a statement respecting the horse, *coupled with an undertaking or agreement* on the part of the seller that such statement is true and correct in every respect.

No particular form of words is necessary to constitute a warranty; nor need a warranty be in writing. It is sufficient if the language used is such that from it, it can fairly and reasonably be inferred that both parties intended that a promise

on the part of the seller that his statements respecting the horse were true and correct, should form a part of the bargain between them. It need hardly be suggested that for the sake of disputes, whenever a warranty is intended it will be prudent to have it put into writing.

A mere representation, as distinguished from a warranty, forms no part of the *contract*—it amounts merely to an assertion of that which is represented, with an intimation, expressed or implied, of the seller's BELIEF that what he so asserts is true.

The difference, in short, is between a *promise* that the statements or representations are true, and a *mere expression of belief* that they are so.

Those who desire to read a case which has been determined in the Court of Common Pleas, fully illustrating the distinction which has been pointed out, will find such a case in Hopkins *v.* Tanqueray, 15 Common Bench Reports, 130.

An erroneous statement by the seller touching the horse or his engagements, or any unpaid stakes or forfeits due for him, or even a total omission to mention such engagements or unpaid stakes or forfeits, does not *necessarily* vitiate the sale and entitle the purchaser to return the horse,

or to bring an action against the seller. The maxim, *caveat emptor* is equally applicable to a purchaser of a racehorse as to any other commodity.

To entitle a purchaser to repudiate the sale and return the horse, and demand back the price, he must prove one of two things.

First.—That by the terms of the bargain it was *agreed*, that in the event of the horse not turning out as represented, or having engagements, or of there being unpaid stakes or forfeits due for him, the purchaser should be at liberty to return him; or in other words, that the sale was *conditional* upon the horse turning out as represented, and upon his engagements and all unpaid stakes and forfeits being fully disclosed: *or*,

Secondly.—That he was induced to purchase by the *fraudulent* misrepresentation or concealment by the seller, or his agent, of matter material to be known by the purchaser, to enable him as a prudent man to make his bargain.

But in order to entitle the purchaser, in any case, to return the horse and recover back his purchase-money, he must repudiate the contract immediately he becomes aware of the circumstances which entitle him to return it; and he must also be in a condition to return the horse in

the same state and condition as he was at the time he was received.

For a simple breach of warranty the *only* remedy is an action for damages; the measure of such damages being the difference between the horse *as he really was at the time of the sale*, and the value of which he would have been had he been as he was warranted to be; and also such expenses as have been fairly and reasonably incurred by reason of that breach of warranty.

Subject to what has already been stated, a purchaser who has been induced by the *fraud* of the seller to purchase a horse may either return him and recover back the price, or sue for the damages which he has sustained.

For a mere representation made *without fraud*, which turns out to be untrue, the purchaser has no remedy whatever.

As a general rule it may be taken that, in all cases, where there is no writing binding the parties, the question whether there was a warranty or not—or whether there was fraud on the part of the seller, is one of fact to be determined by a jury, if the parties do not agree upon any other tribunal to settle their differences.

On the Office of Steward.

It will be well for every gentleman who undertakes the duties of a Steward at a county race meeting to be informed of the liabilities he takes upon himself in accepting that office, and of the rights and privileges conferred upon him by virtue of it.

In law, a Steward is liable in respect of all things done or ordered in his name, by his authority, either expressly or impliedly given; and he cannot shelter himself from that liability by proving that the funds at his disposal are inadequate to the demands upon him, unless, indeed, he can also prove that the persons whose claims are in question agreed to look to the funds alone, and not to the individual responsibility of the Stewards.

A Steward is not bound to make good any deficiency in the stakes advertised to be run for. Nor is he the person to whom the winner can look in law for payment of the stakes won, *unless* he, or any agent of his, *has received the money.* The Clerk of the Course usually is the person with whom the stakes are deposited as *stakeholder*, and he, as such stakeholder, is independently respon-

sible for all moneys which come to his hands. Those moneys he holds, not as agent or servant to the Stewards, but as an independent official, subject, however, to the judgment of the Stewards whenever disputes arise as to the person who is entitled to receive them as winner.

Of course, the Stewards may, if they please, treat the Clerk of the Course as their mere agent, or appoint any other person as their servant, to receive and hold the stakes in their name; in which case they would be liable for them. But, unless they do so, they are in nowise responsible.

The duty of appointing the Judge and the Starter devolves upon the Stewards, who should take care that those offices are efficiently filled; for there is no appeal against the decision of either Judge or Starter upon those matters which it is their province to decide.

The decision of the Judge is final upon the question of the order in which the horses pass the winning-post, unless, indeed, it can be shown that his decision is corrupt and wilfully at variance with the fact. The decision of the Starter as to the start is equally final.

Appeal, however, may be made to the Stewards upon all other questions. Such, for instance, as questions as to the disqualification of any horse

objected to, the weight he carried, the mode in which he was ridden by the jockey, &c.; indeed, any question which involves the right of a horse to be deemed the winner, or to a place in the race, notwithstanding his having first passed the winning-post.

When by the articles it is provided that disputes are to be decided by the Stewards, their decision upon such disputes is *final*, and cannot be reversed in a court of law,—even though it may be clearly erroneous,—provided there be no ground for impeaching it on the ground of fraud or corruption of the Stewards themselves.

So long as a dispute remains under the consideration of the Stewards, the stakes cannot be recovered from the stakeholder. This was expressly decided in a case of Brown against Overbury, tried before Mr. Justice Coleridge, at Warwick Assizes, in 1855, wherein it appeared that, in the spring of that year, a steeplechase was run near Henley. Overbury, the defendant, was treasurer of that race, and Brown, the plaintiff, sought to recover 26*l.*, being the amount of the stakes which he alleged were won by his horse 'Minor.' According to the articles, any dispute as to the race was to be decided by the award of four Stewards. A dispute arose. The Stewards met,

but were unable to agree as to the winner, two being in favour of 'Minor,' and two in favour of another horse called 'Prince Albert.' The plaintiff proposed to prove to the jury that his horse had won, and contended, if he did so, he was entitled to the stakes; and that even if he failed to do so, he was, at all events, entitled to recover back the amount of his own contribution to the stakes. Mr. Justice Coleridge was of a different opinion, and nonsuited him. On appeal, afterwards made to the Court of Exchequer (11 Meeson & Welsby, 715), the Court (Barons Alderson, Platt, and Martin) held that Mr. Justice Coleridge was right, and that the plaintiff could not recover the stakes or his own contribution whilst the matter remained, as it was, undetermined by the Stewards.

If there are several Stewards, it is not essential to the validity of their decision that they should be unanimous. If, after discussing the matter in dispute, they differ in opinion, they may treat the decision of the majority as their decision. (Parr *v.* Wintringham, 1 Ellis & Blackburn, 394.)

It is no objection to the decision of the Stewards that one of them had an interest in the race,—*e.g.* by having betted on or against any other horses in the race. (Ellis *v.* Hopper, 4 Hurlstone & Norman, 765).

As a general rule, it may be taken that, during the days of racing, the race-course and inclosures are in the legal possession of the Stewards, and that they have, for all purposes connected with the races, the authority of the owner of the ground to order off every person whose removal they deem desirable.

The purchase of a ticket for the inclosure gives the holder of it *no legal right* to remain there after he has been warned to depart; and if he refuses to quit, he may be removed with such force (*but no more*) as is necessary for his removal: see Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 Meeson & Welsby, 838, which was an action by the plaintiff Wood against Leadbitter, the defendant, for removing him from the inclosure attached to the grand stand at Doncaster. It was proved that Lord Eglinton was Steward of the races there in 1843; that the plaintiff had purchased a guinea ticket for the stand and inclosure for the week; and that, while the races were going on, he, being in the inclosure, was ordered by the defendant, who had the authority of Lord Eglinton for that purpose, to depart. He refused to go; whereupon, the defendant, using no unnecessary violence, turned him out without returning the guinea. It was held by the present Lord Chancellor, then Baron

Rolfe, who tried the cause, and afterwards by the full Court of Exchequer, that the right conferred by the ticket was a *mere licence* to remain in the inclosure *until it was revoked.* That Lord Eglinton had the power to revoke it at any moment; that having done so, the plaintiff's right to remain in the inclosure was at an end; and that, as he had refused to depart, he was legally ejected.

The grounds upon which that decision was arrived at it is not necessary, nor would it be useful, in this work to discuss. It is sufficient to say that so was the law laid down, and so it is.

The Clerk of the Course.

In drawing up the articles of the racing programme, avoid the modern extortions from the owners of horses; sales by auction, unless the second horse receives half the profit; plates, the winner to pay back a percentage, which is giving with the right hand and stealing with the left.

Do not tax the stable-keepers and the blacksmiths to encourage them to make horse-owners pay double. Some country programmes state that horses will be disqualified to win if they come in first, unless they stand at the stable of a subscriber, and are plated by a subscribing black-

smith; this is a *brutum fulmen*. It would be difficult to find a gentleman steward so void of sense as to countenance this outrage, which sets racing and national law at defiance. Omit that encouragement to vice, "Horses that have started twice without winning allowed 5 lbs., three times or more 9 lbs." This is the excuse for running horses out of condition to get them beaten, and to reap the reward of false play; instead of stating in your programme, "All winners of handicaps to carry extra penalties after the weights appear," say, "Winners of handicaps *with public money added*," because this will not affect private handicap sweepstakes. Never publish your handicaps during the racing season one day before there is a necessity—every day's running throws a light on the subject; but the sooner you bring out the spring handicaps, which close in January, the larger will be the acceptance, because the owners are flattering themselves that their screws will stand another preparation, and they do not discover before March that the hard work and ill-treatment of the two-year-olds has brought their racing form to a stand-still, and that they have not made the natural improvement since the autumn.

In all sweepstakes closing on a certain day, which may fail for the want of a stated number

of subscribers, if the said sweepstakes be re-opened, none of the names of the original subscribers can be left in without their renewed consent; and after the terms of a sweepstakes have been published and nominations made, the engagements would become void by any alteration of weights, distance, or of the day fixed, without the concurrence of every subscriber.

Before a sweepstakes closes, a subscriber may change a horse already named, but this rule does not hold good in naming for a plate; a nomination for a plate pays entrance money; you cannot withdraw it, but you may add any number of horses. A horse cannot be entered for any stake or plate after the specified time has elapsed, without a general consent of the subscribers.

When the Clerk of the Course sends a public return of the races to the official register, he should name the exact weight every horse carried.

The Judge

Should receive the list of the horses weighed from the Clerk of the Scales, with the colours of the riders. He should not allow any person or moving object to touch the opposite winning post. When the heat is over, he should write down the colour

of the winning jockey, and the second and third; then telegraph the corresponding number; in default of a telegraph he must proclaim the winner.

The decision of the judge is final.

If the judge's chair be vacant, or if no person officially appointed occupies the chair when the running horses pass the winning post, the heat is void, and must be run again instanter.

In running the best of heats, a horse cannot be distanced unless a person is stationed at the distance post with a flag to signalize to the judge when the last horse passes that post.

The Starter

Should be allowed an assistant, who should be stationed about 100 yards in advance with a flag. If the assistant-starter drops his flag in response to the signal from his chief, the starter cannot again elevate his flag or call back the horses; it must be considered a legal start; but as long as the starter's assistant keeps his flag elevated, no start can legally take place. If there shall be a large field of horses, or any anticipated difficulty in getting them well off, the starter should form his line 100 yards behind the starting post and walk

them up, which is the only plan to facilitate a fair start. To start horses from the wrong side of the post nullifies the race, and imposes a fine of 50*l.* on the starter.

If any jockey attempts to take an unfair advantage, or if a jockey purposely stays behind, or pulls up after the horses are off, it is the duty of the starter to note the same in his book and report it to the stewards.

If, owing to unforeseen delays, the jockeys are prevented from arriving at the starting post at the hour named, the starter should report it, and ask for an extension of time from the stewards, otherwise the starter has a heavy responsibility, because he is ordered to start the horses at a fixed minute; he has a discretionary power to wait for a horse if he sees him coming. When a horse bolts and runs away off the course, the stewards should determine whether the starter should keep the horses waiting for him. If the horses run the course, and the stewards decide it is a false start, they must return to the post without delay; no other race can legally intervene. If a dispute arises between the jockeys for choice of ground in a match, it must be decided by toss; if between jockeys in a sweepstakes, by drawing lots.

The decision of the starter is final, unless his

testimony is contradicted by his assistant; and his charges against any jockey for foul play, or of attempting to take an unfair advantage, must be attended to. If his authority is not well supported by the stewards, there is an end to fair racing.

On the Management of a Stud.

The best site for a breeding establishment is undulating ground, on a light soil, over limestone, then over chalk, gravel, sand, and loam well-drained; and the worst selection is a rich wet pasture, on stiff clay, which is only fit for cattle and cart-horses.

In laying down the paddocks, if you have an extensive command of ground, divide them into parallelograms of about four acres, with a central building in four compartments, each compartment opening into a straw yard about 30 ft. by 20 ft., with a high paling, and a door from each straw-yard to their respective paddocks; this central building saves a great deal of labour in supplying the stock with food and water, and diminishes the expense of building. A single hovel, capable of accommodating two yearlings or a mare and foal, cannot be efficiently constructed under 75*l.*; but the four-room dwelling, with a straw loft above, may be built for 200*l.* The lower positions should

be 14 ft. in height, with a large window and a ventilating chimney in the centre, and a pump of good water in the vicinity. The fences of the paddocks should be blackthorn, guarded by rails or by wooden paling, which is preferable to stone or brick walls. The land cannot be too well drained, and the coarse grass should be fed down during the winter by lean cattle.

With respect to brood mares, whatever may be the object in view—race-horses, hunters, or hacks—there are some points never to be overlooked, great width over the hips, deep slanting shoulders, short clean legs, with large knees, sound feet, and well-defined houghs. Mares which have never carried a saddle are preferable to those which have been trained or hard ridden, unless they have distinguished themselves by their performances. If barren mares are used in light work, carting hay and straw, they would be more likely to breed than if they lived in idleness. When a mare drops a foal, she ought to be fed with mashes of bran and bruised oats, to keep her bowels in a laxative state. She will be ready to take the horse on the eighth or ninth day, and the best reason for indulging her without further delay, is because she is likely to conceive on her first pride, and when she is in use her milk purges the foal.

Thorley's patent food has frequently the same effect on the milk; there is no better food than carrots.

The groom should ingratiate himself with the foal as early as possible, constantly handling him until he can lift up his legs and tap the feet, first with his hand, then with a stone; because when a foal is three months old, owing to standing either on grass or a straw bed, his feet require to be rounded at the toes and the heels kept open, and this process ought to be attended to every month.

If the foal runs wild for four or five months, it often becomes a dangerous struggle between him and the blacksmith the first time he is pinned up to attend to his feet, and many foals have been seriously injured during the operation. When a foal is weaned, he will fall away in condition unless he has Thorley's food in addition to his mashes of bran and bruised oats, or steamed barley; after he is reconciled to the maternal loss, give him oil to ascertain if he has worms, the best cure for which is ipecacuanha in a mash of bran, after twelve hours' abstinence from food.

When the yearlings are taken up and are inured to discipline, give them three gentle doses of physic at intervals of a month or six weeks, and

five or six hot-air baths. Never be in a hurry to back a colt if he is naturally impetuous.

The education of a colt should be like that of a child: he should be talked to and treated with kindness and firmness, and never be allowed to play tricks. Abdel Kader says: "Remonstrate with your horses, and they will avoid the faults which have brought down your anger upon them, for they understand the wrath of man; treat them habitually with great gentleness, and when you mount them, fear not to guide them into the midst of a crowd or of uproar. Let them see everything which appears strange to them, and in a short time they will manifest neither surprise nor terror."

The extravagant prices which good-looking yearlings command in the market, have given a great impetus to the breeding establishments, the majority of which enjoy wholesome profits: but, with the exception of the owner of Middle Park, I cannot discover amongst the gentlemen who breed racehorses for sale, one person who is willing to contribute the slightest percentage of his gains to form a fund for a great national prize, although the value of their stock will be enhanced in proportion to the amount of prizes *in prospectu;* the extent of their patriotism in a national point of

view, to improve the breed of horses, appears to be in a corresponding ratio with the amount of their annual sales.

There is no greater folly than to shut up mares or horses of any description in hovels or stables imperfectly ventilated. The windows of a stable ought never to be shut by night or day; in cold weather add to the clothing, but never deprive them of the first great source of vitality, "fresh air."

When a horse in training or in hack-exercise bites his clothes, strip him: he is a better judge of what is beneficial to himself than the cleverest groom. Light-fleshed horses and mares ought never to be exercised in warm clothes. Thick-necked gross horses, with strong constitutions, require artificial aid to reduce their flesh, which can only be done by hoods and extra blankets. Generally speaking racehorses ought to be galloped stripped all the year round, but comfortably clothed in-doors suitable to the temperature.

I have no doubt that roarers might be improved a stone, if they were trained from an open shed, sheltered from wet and rain, keeping them warmly clothed and always in the open air.

Stallions should never be shut up, they require no clothing excepting during a very severe winter.

They should be ridden or led about for two or three hours every day. The confinement of a stallion in a close hovel, without exercise, makes him susceptible of disease, produces fever in the feet, and diminishes his power of procreation. Thirty mares is a full allowance for any stallion; the number of weedy animals we see in training is owing to the stallions being worked beyond their natural powers of healthy vigour.

In all our great horse-breeding establishments for public sales, the ground is too limited, and the paddocks are tainted by the number of occupants.

In Count de la Grange's stud in France, I am informed that the yearlings are never shut up, but are allowed a very extensive range of pasture; this is the true policy; it stands to reason, they have an enormous advantage over our stall-fed stock, but as long as the yearlings fetch fancy prices there will be no reformation or improvement; it is a case of pounds, shillings, and pence. We lose every year our crack stallions, because the wise government in France will buy the best articles, and there is no public fund in this country to act on the defensive; everything here depends upon private individual speculation.

Racing Cases.

1.—*Cases of Three Year Olds Running for Four Year Old Stakes, &c.*

The King's Plate at Lewes, 1769, for six year old horses, 12st. four-mile heats, was won by Mr. Wildman's ch h Eclipse, 5 yrs. beating Kingston, 6 yrs.

The Duke of Rutland's Bonny Black, 4 yrs., won the Cup at Black Hambleton for five year old mares.

October, 1826, one-third subscription 25*l*., for five year olds, to carry 8st. 8lb.; six, 9st.; and aged, 9st. 3lb. Lord Wharncliffe's El Dorado, 5 yrs. beat Lord Egremont's gr c Stumps, 4 yrs.

Bedford Races, 1849.—Mr. Edward's Bedford, 3 yrs., won the Hunter's Stakes, carrying four year old weight.

2.—*Jockey Changed in the Race.*

Melton Mowbray, August, 1728.—A Plate of 20*l*.; 10st. each. Two miles. Winner to be sold for 40 gs.

Lord Essex's Bay Motte . .	2	1	1
Mr. Bertie's White Stockings	1	2	dr.

In the first heat both jockeys fell, and the rider of Bay Motte was so much hurt that he was unable to mount again; but Lord Essex's groom being near, immediately mounted the horse and saved his distance.

This is the first instance on record of a change of jockeys in running.

3.—*Both Jockeys Falling Abreast Winning-post.*

Oxford, August 22nd, 1732.—A Purse of 20 gs., for any horse that never won 40 gs.; 10 st. each; heats.

Mr. Hornsby's gr h John Trot.	3	1	2	1
Mr. Fry's b g Conqueror . .	0	2	1	2
Mr. Harvey's br h Merry Tom.	0	3	3	3

In running the third heat Conqueror and John Trot fell just at or very near the ending-post, which gave rise to a question whether either of them had supported his weight past the post, or whether the heat should be given to Merry Tom.

The dispute was decided in favour of John Trot, upon a person's making an affidavit that before he fell his weight at least had passed the ending-post.

4.—*Mr. Sparrow's Badger.*

READING 50*l.* Plate, 4 miles. 1753.

Mr. Sparrow's Badger not arriving in time for the first heat, the stewards agreed that he should start for the second heat if he performed the distance by himself in 9 min. 20 sec., which was the time Poor Robin, 10 st. 5 lb., ran the first heat in; but Badger not performing the 4 miles under 10 min., was deemed distanced.

5.—*Both Horses Thrown—Singular Judgment.*

CHELMSFORD RACES, 1797.

On the Thursday, Sir C. Bunbury's Cedar and Mr. Perren's Peeping Tom started for the Maiden Plate, heats. Not far from the ending-post, both horses were thrown down by a servant employed to clear the course riding across them. Peeping Tom died soon afterwards. Cedar was brought round and carried in his weight, but did not go round for a second heat.

It being objected that Cedar was not entitled to the plate, not having won a second heat, the matter was referred to a committee of the Jockey Club, who determined that Peeping Tom being distanced the first heat, it was not necessary for

Cedar to go round for a second heat; and that, therefore, he was entitled to the plate.

The stewards of the Jockey Club disapproved of this decision, and formally protested against it in a memorandum signed by Mr. Lamb and Mr. Wilson.

In order to sanction this decision made by the Committee, Sir C. Bunbury introduced the following rule:—

1798. "If a horse wins this first heat, and all others draw, they are not distanced if he starts no more; but if he starts again by himself, the drawn horses are distanced."

In 1803, being ashamed of their proceedings, the Jockey Club expunged this order, and virtually condemned the decision which the general meeting of the Jockey Club had confirmed.

6.—*Distinction between a Plate and Sweepstakes.*

At Carlisle, in 1798, a Maiden Plate was given by the Earl of Carlisle for any horse, mare, &c., that never won the value of 50*l.*, matches and sweepstakes excepted.

Little Scot won it at two heats; but it was proved, and the objection was made before starting, that he had won a plate of 50*l.*; but it appeared to be a sweepstake of 10*l.* each, with 50*l.* added by the Corporation of Richmond.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that "the prize run for at Richmond must be considered a sweepstakes, inasmuch as the horses were named several months before starting, and instead of any entrance being paid, a stake of 10*l.* was to be made; Little Scot is therefore entitled to the plate."

7.—*Difference between Nomination of a Hunter's Stakes and a Thorough-bred Racing Stakes.*

For the Hunter's Stakes at the Chesterfield Meeting, 1798, A named b g Duncan, 6 yrs.; B named a b m by King Fergus, dam by Highflyer, 6 yrs. B complains that A has not sufficiently identified a horse, and therefore has not a right to start.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that "the nomination of A's gelding by the name of Duncan is sufficient, and justified by constant usage."

The same case was stated from Lichfield, and the same answer given.

Signed per order (1798), Ed. Weatherby.

For the Two Thousand Guineas Stakes, in 1828, Mr. M. French named a colt as Palemon, without any further description. An objection was made, and the case referred to the stewards, who decided he could not start.

Remark.—The former case was a half-bred

go to the second-best horse that wins a clear heat."

For this plate Medley won the first heat; Smart won the second heat, distancing Medley (who fell) and all the other horses; and Smart walked over for the third heat. The owner of Smart claimed the stakes as well as the plate. The owner of Medley claimed the stakes.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that Smart, being the winner, cannot be deemed the second-best horse, and therefore is not entitled to the stakes; to which the owners of the other horses being distanced have also no claim.—Newmarket, November 3rd, 1784.

The same decision was given by the stewards of the Jockey Club, when Brownlock walked over for the Blandford Cup, in 1829. As there was no second horse which would have been entitled to the surplus specie, it was divided amongst original subscribers.

12.—*A Horse Objected to in a Maiden Plate for previously Receiving Second Money.*

[The original adjudged case, answering to No. 32, 'Calendar.']—At Chelmsford, 1789, a Cup and

Sweepstakes, 10*l.* each, for horses, &c., that had never won.

Mr. Godfrey's Judgment	1
Mr. O'Kelley's Hunter	2
Mr. Tindall's Prince William . . .	3

The prize was claimed by Mr. O'Kelly, on the ground that Judgment had received stakes for being second in the plate at Chelmsford the preceding year.

"The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that Judgment was not disqualified, and that the term winner applies only to the horse that beats all the rest.

"Signed (per order),

"1789. "ED. WEATHERBY."

13.—*Rasselas's Case—Wrong Decision.*

After the race for the Somersetshire Stakes at Bath, in 1829, it was discovered that the person in whose name Rasselas was entered was dead before the race was run; and Mr. Day, the owner of Liston, who came in second, claimed the stakes. The matter was referred to the stewards of the Jockey Club.

It was decided that Liston was entitled to the stakes, because, of all the horses qualified to start for the stakes, he was the first, Rasselas being dis-

qualified by the death of the person in whose name he was entered. But the stewards thought that in this case, as in that of a horse disqualified to start, from the stakes not having been duly made, the bets should stand according as the horses came in.

This decision is at variance with the fundamental principle of racing—*viz.* that the interests of the stakes and bets are inseparable, excepting where stakes have been omitted to be made; the nominator of Rasselas was known to be dead, and was buried at Bath, therefore Rasselas ought not to have been allowed to start, and the bets as well as the stakes should have been awarded to Liston. "As at that time there was no law that unless the objection was made before starting, the bets should go to the horse which came in first." According to the 16th law of Racing at that time established, repealed in 1739.

14.—*A Horse Illegally Allowed to Start for a Fourth Heat.*

Holderness Hunt, 1838.—The Scurry Stakes.

Mischief	0	0	0	1	1
Mr. Merryman . . .	0	0	1	2	2
Slyfellow	1	2	0	3	3
Gangarine	2	1	dis.		

Gangarine came in first the third heat; but a cross having been proved against him, it was given to Mr. Merryman, who ran second; and as Gangarine had won the second heat and was subsequently disqualified, that heat was considered null and void; but according to the twelfth rule no other horses but Mr. Merryman and Slyfellow were qualified to start for a fourth heat; and Mischief illegally won the plate.

15.—*Two Horses Running Five Miles and a-Half instead of Four Miles, by Mistake.*

Ayr Races, 1813.—A Plate of 50*l.* for all ages. Four-mile heats.

Marquis of Queensberry's Llewellyn	2	1	1
Sir W. Maxwell's Tam-o'-Shanter . .	1	2	2

By mistake these horses went round the course once oftener than was necessary, the first heat making a distance of about five miles and a-quarter, at the end of which Llewellyn was first; but Tam-o'-Shanter having the lead at the end of four miles, the heat was adjudged to him.

16.—*Match Starting at the Wrong Post.*

At Lewes Races, 1805, Sancho and Bobtail, by mistake, started at the wrong post, and ran about

one mile and a-quarter, instead of one mile, for which the race was made. Sancho came in front.

"The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that the race was valid, as they had completed the distance, and Sancho was the winner.

"Signed (per order),

"E. WEATHERBY."

17.—*Stewards Revoking their Decision after Distancing a Horse.*

DUMFRIES, October, 1795.

Lord Darlington's b m Constant.
Sir H. Williamson's b h Hamilton.

In the last round of the first heat Hamilton went off the course, and lost so much ground, that from the dropping of the flag at the distance-post, it appeared to the stewards that Hamilton was distanced, and it was declared accordingly; but upon hearing the evidence of the starter, who declared Hamilton had passed before he dropped the flag, the stewards revoked their first decision; and Lord Darlington refusing to start his mare again, on hearing the first decision of the stewards, Sir H. Williamson's horse walked over the course.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that the stewards of Dumfries had a right to revoke

their decision of Hamilton being distanced on the evidence of the person who held the distance-flag, and that the parties concerned, according to the articles advertised, were bound by the decision of the stewards.

18.—*Short of Weight—Horse Taken Away—Bridle not Allowed.*

Buxton, 1825—A plate of 60*l.*

Guy Faux	1	1
Miss Forester	2	2
Arachne	dis.	

Arachne came in first for both heats; but her rider weighing after the first heat without his bridle was a trifle short of weight, and the filly had been incautiously led away. An objection was made, and she was allowed to start for the second heat, under protest, subject to a subsequent decision.

It was adjudged that she was distanced.

An identical case happened at Doncaster, 1809, when the Duke of Hamilton's Petronius having won the third heat of the 100*l.* plate for three and four year olds,, was incautiously led away from the weighing-stand,—the jockey was a trifle short of weight, and the bridle was not allowed to be added.

19.—*False Start—St. Leger.*

Doncaster, 1819.—St. Leger Stakes.

Antonio	1
Wrangler	2
Archibald	3

In consequence of a representation to the stewards that several horses at the starting-post had not gone off with the rest, the above was in the first instance declared a false start—subject, however, to a reference; and a fresh race was run as follows:—

Sir Walter	1
Wrangler	2
Archibald	3

But the whole question was subsequently referred to the stewards of the Jockey Club, who having examined Mr. Lockwood, the person appointed by the stewards at Doncaster to start and judge the race, decided that the race should have been adjudged to Antonio, and consequently that the Doncaster stewards should not have allowed a second race.

Signed (per order),

October. E. W.

20.—*Disputed False Start at Newmarket.*

For a race in the Houghton Meeting at Newmarket, 1829, a filly turned round at starting, and was left behind. The start being disputed, the race was run over again, subject to an examination by the stewards into the circumstances of the first start. When this inquiry took place, it was satisfactorily proved that the starter gave the word "Off," and did not call to the riders to come back; it was therefore determined that the first race was decisive. Suffolk Punch won the first race, Aranda won the second.

Remark: The starter should have been examined *instanter;* for the very circumstances of allowing the horses to run again substantiated the invalidity of the first start, and a part of the evidence was not published—*viz.* the starter being asked why he did not call the horses back, said he was not in the habit of calling them back, because when one was left behind the others came back of their own accord.

This adjudged case was, at a general meeting of the Jockey Club in 1838, ordered to be omitted in the publication of the 'Racing Calendar,' 1839; and all disputes respecting a false start have been ever since decided solely on the evidence of the starter.

21.—*Jockey Thrown after Passing Winning-post.*

Beccles, 1826.—Town Plate of 50*l.*

Dumps	1	1
ch c by Abjer	4	2
Cocktail	3	3
Fleance	2	dis.

In the second heat Dumps, after passing the winning-post, was thrown down by a man crossing the course; and in the first heat the Abjer colt bolted, and ought to have been distanced.

The owner of Cocktail claimed the plate on the plea that the rider of Dumps dismounted before he came to the weighing chair.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that, under the circumstances, Dumps was not thereby disqualified.

22.—*Jockey Dropping Stirrup-leather after Passing Winning-post.*

A jockey of a winning horse, after passing the winning-post, loses his stirrup-leather and iron, which falls to the ground; it was handed to him by a person on the course before going to the scales to weigh. Query: Does the act of receiving the stirrup-leather and iron, and carrying the same to the scales, disqualify the horse rode by

that jockey, although it was proved that he was the proper weight without the said stirrup-leather and iron?

"The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that the horse is not disqualified under the circumstances above stated.

"Signed (per order),

"1837. "C. WEATHERBY."

Grey colt Mercury, Curragh, September.

23.—*In Making Stakes the Trainer considered as the Agent.*

West Kent Stakes—Chatham, 1842, the first day; Mr. Dockeray's f Despatch wins a 50*l.* plate; the second day Mr. Duppa (whose horses are trained by Mr. Dockeray) names Lyster for the West Kent Stakes. No race takes place, but Lyster walks over for the forfeits. Mr. Duppa not having paid his stake for Lyster, it is objected that Lyster is not entitled to receive the forfeits.

Mr. Dockeray contends that as the managers of the races held 50*l.* of his money, *viz.* the winnings of Despatch, he was entitled to consider that a sufficient payment for Mr. Duppa's stake.

It was decided that as Mr. Dockeray was the trainer of Mr. Duppa's horse Lyster, and thereby

virtually his servant and agent, and as the managers of the races were in possession of a sufficient sum of money belonging to Mr. Dockeray to cover Lyster's stake, it was quite sufficient to meet the objection, and that Lyster was entitled to receive.

24.—*Whether a Horse is considered a Winner if the Stake does not appear in the Official Calendar.*

Tunbridge Wells, 1838.—The Stewards' Stakes of 3*l.* each, with 40*l.* added; a winner in 1838 to carry 3lb.; twice, 5lb. extra.

Mr. Cassidy's f Maid of Hertford	2	1	2	1
Capt. Pearson's g Munchausen	1	3	1	2
Mr. Shelly's Magnolia . . .	1	2	3	3
Mr. Bacon's Elizabeth . . .	3	4	4	0

An objection was made against Maid of Hertford, that she only carried 3lbs. extra instead of 5lbs., she having won a plate at Norwich, and the Hertfordshire Stakes, a handicap, at Hertford. Mr. Cassidy, in reply, stated that she had not won a plate at a public meeting, the Norwich Races being on the terms of private races; and secondly, that the Herefordshire Stakes being a handicap, he conceived that handicaps and matches were always excused.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided in favour of the Maid of Hertford only carrying one extra penalty, in consequence of the Norwich Races not being advertised in the official 'Racing Calendar,' coupled with the fact that the Norwich Plate was an illegal race, being under the value of 50*l.*; but the second plea was not tenable, inasmuch as winners of matches and handicaps are never excused from carrying extra weights unless so particularly specified.

25.—*Involuntary Jostle.*

Thursday, First October Meeting, 1797.

Lord Clarendon's c by the Arcot Arabian and Sir C. Bunbury's Poplar started for a match. Lord Clarendon's colt came in first; but Sir C. Bunbury's rider complaining that he was jostled, the matter was referred to the stewards, who determined that the race should be given to Sir C. Bunbury; but it appeared to them that the jostle was involuntary, and no blame was imputable to Lord Clarendon's rider.

Signed (per order), E. Weatherby.

26.—*Foul Riding.*

York, July 28, 1711.—Her Majesty's Gold Cup, value 100 gs., for six year old horses, 12st. each. Four-mile heats.

Mr. Childer's b m Duchess, R. Hesseltine	1	2	2	1
Mr. Pierson's b h Foxhunter, S. Jefferson	2	1	1	2
Mr. Young's gr g Shy	3	3	4	0
Mr. Moore's b h Dragon	4	4	3	0
Mr. Hutton's g h Ironsides	6	5	dis.	
Mr. Dawson's d h Pretender	5	6	dis	

The riders of Duchess and Foxhunter having been guilty of foul riding in the third heat, it was agreed that those two should run for the heat again, when Duchess won.

Mr. Pierson still claiming the plate, a lawsuit followed, and it was decided by the Court that all the horses which were not distanced had an equal right to the prize.

27.—*Foul Riding and Fighting.*

York Meeting, September 14th, 1709.—50*l.* Plate; the best of heats.

Mr. Welburn's br h Button .	1	3	0
Mr. Walker's br m Milkmaid.	3	1	0
Mr. Graham's gr h Brisk . .	2	2	3
Mr. Megson's ch h Raffle . .	4	dis.	

The third heat terminated in a dead heat between Button and Milkmaid; but the riders being guilty of foul play in riding, and afterwards fighting on horseback, the plate was given to Mr. Graham's gr h Brisk.

28.—*One Horse Jostling, and the other's Jockey Striking him.*

[The Duke of Grafton and Lord Grosvenor's decision on the match between Tuscan and Dilettanti.]—It appeared in evidence that the rider of Tuscan, who came in first, jostled and crossed Dilettanti, whose rider struck him.

Judgment: "We are of opinion that Lord Claremont would have been entitled to the match if his rider had not lost all claim to it by striking Mr. Walker's rider before he passed the ending-post. We therefore think that both sides having forfeited, the match ought to be void."—October, 1778.

29.—*A Cross—Claret—Newmarket.*

NEWMARKET, 1831.—The Claret Stakes, 200, h ft.; the owner of the second horse to save his stake.

Amphiaraus 1

Captain Arthur, Augustus, Cetus, and Little Red Rover also started, but were not placed. St-

Nicholas also started and came in first; but a cross having been complained of and established, he was disqualified, and the race was adjudged to Amphiaraus, the second horse; and no other horse being placed a question arose whose owner could claim to withdraw his stake.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that the disputed stake should be divided amongst the owners of the other horses, exclusive of the winner and the disqualified horse.

30.—*Complaint of Crossing not Made in Time.*

Canterbury, 1821.—City Plate, 50*l.*

Carbon	1	2	1
Merry Maid	4	1	2
Hoopoe	2	3	3
ch f by Truffle	3	4	dr.

A charge of foul riding brought against the jockey who rode Carbon induced the stewards of the races to give the third heat to Merry Maid; subject to a reference to the stewards of the Jockey Club.

The stewards of the Jockey Club determined the race in favour of Carbon, agreeably to their former decisions, on this ground: that all complaints of crossing are required to be made before the jockeys are weighed; whereas the present

complaint was not brought forward until a considerable time after.

Original case, Lord Claremont *versus* Lord Egremont. October, 1795.

31.—*Swerving not Intentional—Allowed to Start again.*

Basingstoke, 1819.—Handicap Sweepstakes, 5*l.* each, with 25*l.* added. Heats.

Beppo	1	0	1
Brother to Coy	2	1	3
Blue Ruin	4	3	2
Marksman	3	dr.	

Beppo came in first the second heat, but a complaint being made against the rider for swerving and jostling Brother to Coy, the heat was given to the latter. An objection was then made to Beppo starting again; but the rider having declared that the swerving was not intentional, he was allowed to start his horse again, subject to the decision of the Jockey Club.

The stewards of the Jockey Club declined to interfere, observing that the fact of the jostle could be determined only on the spot and at the time; that if a jostle had been proved, Beppo was distanced and should not have been allowed to start

again; if the contrary, he was entitled to the race without winning a third heat.

Signed (per order), E. W.

32.—*Running Wrong Side Post.*

Burton-upon-Trent, 1817.—Handicap Sweepstakes, with 30*l.* added.

Mervinia	4	1	0
Catherine	1	2	0
Pankakon	3	4	3
Algerine	2	dr.	

Mermira came in first the third heat; but a charge being preferred against her of running on the wrong side of a post, and the evidence *pro* and *con.* being nearly equal, the stewards decided that the stakes should be divided between Mervinia and Catherine.

33.—*Running Wrong Side Post—Complaint not Made in Time.*

Enfield Races, September 20th, 1803.

Mr. Dockeray's Rosebud . .	3	1	1
Mr. Pearcy's b h Omnium .	1	3	2

Rosebud ran on the wrong side of the post the first heat, but no complaint was made to the steward till after the second heat; they then com-

plained, and it was left to be decided by Sir C Bunbury.

"Sir C. Bunbury and the committee of the Jockey Club are of opinion that Rosebud is entitled to the plate, as no complaint was made till after the second heat.

"Signed (per order),

"E. WEATHERBY."

34.—*One Horse Driving Another on the Wrong Side of Post.*

TAVISTOCK RACES, July 31st, 1810.—A 50*l.* Plate, for all ages. Three-mile heats.

Capt. Weir's White Rose .	0	1	1
Sir W. Call's Red Cross Knight	1	4	2
Mr. James's Tekeli	2	2	3
Mr. Handley's Trinculo . .	3	3	dr.

In the first heat Trinculo crossed White Rose, and drove him on the wrong side of a post.

The stewards allowed both horses to start again, subject to the opinion of the Jockey Club whether White Rose was distanced or not, having been driven out of the course by the foul riding of Trinculo's jockey.

By the decision of the stewards of the Jockey Club the horses will stand thus:—

Red Cross Knight	1	2	1
Tekeli	2	1	2
White Rose	dis.		
Trinculo	dis.		

35. *Whether the Second Horse Distanced can Receive Entrance Money.*

For a Plate, the horses came in as follows :—

A	2	0	1	1
B	1	0	2	fell and dis.
C	3	0	3	dr.

Question: Whether B was entitled to the entrance money as second horse?

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that B, being distanced, was not entitled to receive the entrance-money. (1798.)

Remarks: The second heat being a dead heat between the three, went for nothing; otherwise a horse cannot be distanced in a fourth heat.

36.—*All the Horses going on the Wrong Side.*

Pytchley Hunt, 1838.—For the Trial Stakes, Compensation, Gadfly, ch g by Defence, Shylock, and others started, but were not placed. A charge was made that every horse went on the wrong side of a post at some part of the race. So much

conflicting evidence was produced that the stewards postponed the investigation till the following day, and decided that each subscriber should withdraw his stake, and the race be considered void.

37.—*Crossing—York*, 1848—*Extraordinary Decision.*

For the County Cup at York, 1848.

Dough, 3 yrs., 6st. 11lb.	1
Miss Sarah, 6 yrs., 8st. 5lb. . . .	2
Rowena, aged, 7st. 7lb.	3
Lecomte, 3 yrs., 7st. 5lb.	4

The horses came in as above, but on coming to scale Flatman, the rider of Miss Sarah, complained that the rider of Dough crossed him. The rider of Rowena complained that both jockeys had crossed him.

This case was heard by the stewards of York, who decided that Rowena was entitled to the race.

Remark: The most extraordinary decision in the annals of racing. It was admitted that Dough crossed and jostled Miss Sarah, driving her across the natural track which Rowena would have taken. So Miss Sarah was doubly punished; first she was ill-treated by Dough; and then disqualified by the stewards because she was driven out of her place

without the slightest blame being attached to her jockey.

38.—*A Horse Scratched out of his Engagements obliged to Pay the Whole Stake.*

In the Bedford Stakes at Newmarket, October, 1847, Lord Spencer struck the Empress out of this race a short time before the races commenced; but the trainer not being aware of this circumstance started her.

A question rose as to whether Lord Spencer was liable to pay the whole stake, or only the forfeit.

The stewards decided that he must pay the whole stake.

Remark: With all due submission, I assert that this decision was in direct violation of racing law. Empress having been struck out was virtually defunct. If she had come in first she would not have received the stakes: and if she had been backed at the post, the bets would have been null and void; she was therefore to be considered as an intruder, and liable to be fined 5*l.* for galloping with the leading horses in a race.

A public notification that Lord Spencer had Empress scratched appearing in the window of Mr. Weatherley's office before the races commenced.

39.—*Loutherbourgh Case.*

After the Goodwood Stakes, 1838, the owner of St. Luke, the second horse, objected to Loutherbourgh, as having been improperly entered, and described as a colt by Mameluke, his dam, foaled in 1828, by Smolensko, out of Miss Chance, by Trinidad, under which description he had run for a plate at Goodwood in the preceeding year. It appeared that this colt had been described and entered in three two year old stakes as by Camel, out of Fanny, by Phantom, dam by Skim; and secondly as Fanny, sister to Fashion, and had been disqualified from winning, owing to the misrepresentation. It appeared in evidence that he was properly described in the Goodwood Plate; and that if no objection was made to his age, the seventeenth rule could not be applied to the case, as the horse had started before.

The two year old stake won by Fanny was given up to the Duke of Richmond's Conciliation upwards of seven years after the event transpired, owing to the proof of Fanny being improperly named.

40.—*Incorrect Nomination.*

The opinions of the stewards of the Jockey Club were asked on the following case, which had been decided by the Irish Jockey Club:—

The Earl of M. had declared the produce of Pasta covered by Drone, as a bay filly, then named Zelmyra. In the following month of January the name had been misprinted into Zulima, and Lord M. having another filly called Zulima, he wrote to name Zelmyra for the Stewards' Stakes, as Zelmyra, sister to Argirio.

In 1839 Zelmyra, by Drone, out of Pasta, started for the Anglesea and another stake, but did not win. On Saturday in the same meeting she ran for the Stewards' Stakes, also as Zelmyra, but with sister to Argirio added. She was objected to, as Argirio was by Roller or Drone, out of Pasta; and the objection was confirmed.

A similar case occurred at Newmarket. A filly by Whalebone out of Moses's dam, was entered as a sister to Moses, and disqualified, as Moses was got by Whalebone or Seymour.

41.—*Declining to Receive Evidence on Misnomination.*

The following nomination was made for a Produce Sweepstakes at Ascot:—

"Lord Tavistock's Sister to Benedick, covered by Middleton." There being two sisters to Benedick, the nomination was incomplete, according to the seventeenth rule. Lord Tavistock ascertained that the other sister to Benedick was sent abroad some time before the stake closed, and submitted that the circumstance sufficiently identified his nomination.

The stewards of the Jockey Club declined to go into evidence of this nature, and decided that the nomination was invalid.

Remark: This is a very injudicious selection of an adjudged case. There was no reason why the stewards should have declined receiving evidence, because it might have been proved that the sister to Benedick sent abroad was actually dead at the time the stake closed.

42.—*Similar Case—Evidence Received.*

A question was submitted to the stewards of the Jockey Club in the Craven Meeting, 1840, as to the qualification of the Duke of Portland's Beiram colt to start for the 200*l.* Stakes on Friday in that meeting, for which stakes he was entered as a b c by Beiram, dam by Reveller, out of Veil. Veil had produced two fillies by Reveller, one foaled in

1831, which was the dam of the Beiram colt; the other in 1832.

It was proved to the satisfaction of the stewards that the latter mare was not living when the Beiram colt was born, and they therefore decided that the nomination was valid.

43.—*Whether a Horse was Entered in Time, according to the Articles.*

Huntingdon, 1838.—It was advertised that "all horses, &c., named for the Cup Stakes, Sweepstakes, or plates, must be shown and entered before the clerk of the course on the Saturday, August 11th, preceding, at the Crown Inn, Huntingdon. Horses, &c., having run in the previous week at any meeting seventy miles from Huntingdon are not required to be shown."

Romania, having run at Goodwood on Thursday, August 2nd, did not show at the time appointed, and ran for the Cup Stakes. Query: was Romania entitled to start, nine days having elapsed between her race at Goodwood and the day of entrance?

It was decided that Romania was entitled, she having run at Goodwood on the previous week to the day of entrance at Huntingdon.

Another objection was made to the horse Bravo

starting for the plate, as he had not been shown on the preceding Saturday; but it appearing he was post-entered, it was decided he was eligible, post-entrance placing the horse on a different footing.

44.—*A Stake Illegally Re-opened as the Original Stake.*

Taunton, 1838.—A Hurdle Race Sweepstakes, 10*l.* each, 3 ft., if declared before eight o'clock the evening before starting; 20*l.* to be added from the fund if three horses start. Closed with three subscribers, A, B, and C. C paid forfeit by the prescribed time; A and B then agree to admit D before starting; C objected to its being considered the original stakes, and claimed to have his forfeit returned.

It was decided that the stakes could not be reopened without the consent of C, and that he was consequently entitled to have his forfeit returned.

45.—*Jockey Dismounting before he Passed the Winning-post Allowed to Start again.*

[Corresponding to No. 1, 'Racing Calendar.']—The Hoo Races, 1779. Subscription 10 gs. each, or ponies not exceeding thirteen hands. Two-mile

heats. Twelve hands carrying 6st.; weight for inches.

Mr. Walker's gr Arethusa, 6st. 12lb. .	2	3	1	1
Lady F. Radcliffe's chc Mon Mie, 6st. 12lb.	3	1	3	2
Lord Melbourne's gr m, 6st. 12lb. . .	1	2	2dr	

Arethusa's rider having saved his distance the second heat, dismounts between the distance-post and the ending-post; but re-mounts, rides past the ending-post, and weighs as usual; starts and wins the third heat, and weighs without any objection being made. Lord Melbourne's gr m being second the third heat, he demands the stakes, not knowing till then that Arethusa's rider had dismounted, and refuses to start for the fourth heat.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that no objection having been made to Arethusa's starting for the third heat she was entitled to the prize.

46.—*Two Horses Running for a Plate belonging to the Same Owner.*

At Canterbury Races, 1829, for the 100*l.* given by the noblemen and gentlemen, Mr. Pearce's Guildford won the two first heats; but Mr. Mattam, the owner of Moor Buzzard, claimed the plate, alleging that Guildford was disqualified, his

owner having run two horses for a prize for which heats were run.

It was contended, on the part of Mr. Pearce—first, that this was not a plate; secondly, that no objection was made till after the jockeys were weighed and the horse led away.

The stewards of the Jockey Club were of opinion that Moor Buzzard was entitled to the prize, and referred to the rules of Racing, No. 40.

The owner of Guildford was liable by Act of Parliament to the penalty of losing his horse, in addition to losing the plate.

47.—*Hunters' Certificates not Produced—Both Disqualified.*

TENBURY, 1822.—Sweepstakes 5 gs., with a prize added for hunters not thorough-bred.

Mr. Aston's b g by Sir Sampson, 6 yrs.
Mr. T. Pickernill's b g Sylvan, 4 yrs.

The certificate of Sylvan not having been produced until ten minutes after the time specified, and that of the other not having been satisfactory to the stewards, both horses walked over the course, and the matter was referred to the Jockey Club.

The stewards of the Jockey Club determined

that as neither Mr. Aston nor Mr. T. Pickernill had complied with the articles relative to certificates, neither horse was entitled to the stakes.

48.—*Whether a Horse, the joint property of the Subscriber and a Confederate, not a Subscriber, can start without Paying Extra Entrance for a Private Stake.*

NEWMARKET OCTOBER, 1818.—Sweepstakes 5 gs.

Beacon Course.

By a condition in the articles the horses were to be the property of the subscribers, or pay 50 gs. entrance.

Mr. Watson's Fitz Orville 1
Duke of Grafton's Trictrac 2

It appeared that Fitz Orville was the joint property of Mr. Watson and Mr. Tibbet, the former of whom was a subscriber to the stake; and a question arose whether a horse the joint property of a subscriber and another gentleman his confederate, not being a subscriber, could start without paying 50 gs. entrance.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that the subcriber had a sufficient interest in the horse to qualify him to start without paying any entrance.

49.—*In Running Heats a Horse bolted and Threw his Rider—not Distanced, because there was no Distance-post.*

Heaton Park, 1830.—Sweepstakes 10*l.* each, for horses belonging to the officers of the Queen's Bays.

Marshall	4	1	1
Whalebone	1	3	3
Billy Quin	2	2	2
Proudfoot	3	4	dr.

Marshall bolted in the first heat and threw his rider; but as there was no distance-post he remounted, came into the course where he had left it, and brought in his weight.

The stewards, on an objection being made, decided that he had a right to start again.

Remark.—The decision was perfectly correct, for in running heats a horse cannot be distanced for being out of his ground, except by a person stationed at the distance-post for that specific object.

50.—*A Horse Disqualified from Arrears of Forfeits.*

WARWICK, 1830.—The Guy Stakes, 50*l.*, h ft, for three year olds. One mile.

Mr. Beardsworth's Birmingham . .	1
Sir Mark Wood's Cetus	2
Sir T. Stanley's Lawrie Todd . . .	3

The owner of Cetus claimed the stakes on the ground that the subscriber in whose name Birmingham was originally entered, had not paid all his arrears of forfeits.

The question was referred by the stewards of the races to the stewards of the Jockey Club, who decided that Cetus was entitled to the stakes. This was afterwards confirmed in a court of law.

51.—*A Horse Disqualified for not having Made Stakes.*

WORKINGTON, 1830.—Sweepstakes 5*l.* each, with 50*l.* added ; the second horse to receive 15*l.*

Mr. Hodgson's George IV., 3 yrs. . .	5	1	1
Mr. Jewell's b c by Frolic, 4 yrs. . .	1	4	4
Mr. Simpson's Young Duchess, 6 yrs. .	2	3	2
Mr. Thompson's b m by Teddy, aged .	4	2	3
Mr. Williamson's Push-forward, 3 yrs.	3	5	dr.

Three objections were made to the plate being paid to Mr. Hodgson—first, that Mr. Hodgson and Mr. Williamson were confederates, and therefore not entitled to start two horses in a race for which heats were run; secondly, that George the Fourth was more than three years old; thirdly, that Mr. Hodgson had not paid the stakes and entrance-money according to the conditions of the race,—which fact was admitted in the statement sent to the stewards of the Jockey Club.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided on the third objection, that Mr. Hodgson was not entitled to the prize; and that no other horse having won two heats, the race was null and void; and that no person could claim the sweepstakes and the 50*l.*, or the 15*l.* for second horse. The first two objections being questions of fact, the stewards declined to take them into consideration.

The stewards of the Jockey Club disqualified Mr. Ashmole's Smallhopes for the Ascot Cup, 1811, for having failed to make stakes. Janette, who was second, received the cup; Turtle the 20 gs. as second horse; and the bets were settled as if Smallhopes had been the winner.

52.—*A Horse Entered after the Time, and not Objected to by the other Subscribers.*

Egham, 1838.—Ankerwycke Stakes.

Mr. Balchin's b f Slender . . 3 1 1

After the first heat, Mr. S. Day made an objection against Slender, she having been entered ten minutes after the hour named for closing the stakes, without his sanction or knowledge.

It appeared that the Clerk of the Course informed Mr. Balchin that it was past the hour, and that he could not enter the filly without the consent of the company present, who consisted of the owners or grooms of the respective horses entered, including Mr. S. Day's groom. No objection being made, she was entered; and owing to Mr. S. Day not making his complaint until after the first heat, the objection was not considered valid.

53.—*Winning Jockey not Weighed, and Horse consequently Distanced.*

Yarmouth Races, 1813. Sweepstakes 10 gs. each, with 50*l.* added. Two-mile heats.

Sir C. Bunbury's Scout . . . 2 2 1 1
Lord Suffield's Huntingdon . 3 1 dis.
Major Wilson's f by Selim . . 1 3 dr.

Huntingdon came in first in the third heat, but fell after passing the winning-post, and the rider being much hurt was carried away without being weighed.

54.—*A Person having a Share in a Second Horse Running for a Plate.*

KNUTSFORD, 1838.—The Ladies' Purse.

Mr. Marlow's Fair Play	1	1
Mr. Allen's Vesper	4	2
Mr. Ashley's Clithero	3	3
Lord Derby's Miss Bowe	2	dr.

Vesper walked over for a third heat, and claimed the prize on the ground that Mr. Marlow had started two horses.

It was proved that Mr. Marlow had a share in Clithero, and consequently the plate was given to Vesper.

55.—*Chatham Plate—Whether a Horse which Wins subsequently to his Entry is to Carry Extra Penalties for Winning.*

For the Chatham Plate the winner of a stake or plate in 1825 was to carry 7 lbs. extra; and the question was, whether a filly which had won a plate subsequently to the entering for the Chatham

Plate, but previously to the running for it, was to carry 7 lbs. extra.

The stewards of the Jockey Club gave it as their opinion that she was not obliged to carry 7 lbs. extra, and that a horse being duly qualified at the expiration of the time of naming or entering for a stake or plate should not be affected as to that stake or plate by any subsequent event.

It is a curious fact that the Jockey Club gave a contrary decision against Mr. Batson's Cecilia, who omitted to carry 3 lbs. extra, as the winner of a plate the day before, which was subsequent to her entry for the plate in dispute; but all similar cases have been decided as above.

At Newmarket in 1786, Quibbler, 6 st., carrying feather weight, ran 23 miles in 57 m. 10 sec.

At Newmarket in 1763, Cabbage, 13 st. 7 lb., beat Trinket, 13 st., five times round the R. C.:—

	M.	S.
First round in . . .	12	0
Second do	10	46
Third do	11	7
Fourth do	10	42
Fifth do	10	55
Total	55	30

Betting Cases.

1.—*A Bet on a Double Event—Second Event Compromised.*

Lord Claremont betted 300 gs. to 100 gs., p.p., that Quill did not beat Seraphina and Pantaloon. Mr. Burlton's Quill beat Seraphina, and paid 60 gs. compromise to Mr. Vernon's Pantaloon.

Decided:—"Lord Clermont wins 100 gs.

"(Signed) Ancaster.
C. Bunbury.
"April 24th, 1771. J. Wastell."

2.—*A Case of Collateral Betting.*

Previous to the First October Meeting at Newmarket, 1789, H betted C 50 gs. on Johnson winning his battle against Perren *versus* Skyscraper beating Magpie. Johnson beat Perren; Magpie paid forfeit to Skyscraper.—Query: how does the bet stand?

(Signed) H. C. Combe.
H. Howarth.

"The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that the bet is void."—October 17th, 1789.

3.—*Winner Disqualified.—Bets go to Second Horse.*

A takes 50 gs. to 10 gs. of B that his horse wins a sweepstakes. His horse is second in running, but proving the horse that beat him was not qualified, he received the sweepstakes from the person whose horse came in first. Query: Is A entitled to win his bet?

Answer: "The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that the horse which came in second, and to whom the sweepstakes was given up, on proof that the first horse was disqualified, must be deemed the winner, and consequently B looses 50 gs.

"Signed (per order),

"October 30th, 1781. E. W."

4.—*Horse, if Disqualified, Bet Off.*

A bets B 50 gs. to 20 gs. that C and D do not both win. C wins, but D was disqualified from starting, as it was a maiden plate, and he had previously won. Query: Does A win the 20 gs., or is B entitled to a part of the 50 gs.?

Answer: "If D was qualified at the time the bet was made A wins, but if D was disqualified at the time then the bet is off.

"Signed (per order), E. W."

5.—*Second Case of Collateral Betting.*

Mr. Bullock betted Sir F. Standish 100 gs. that Royalist won his two matches against losing them. Royalist won the first match, the second match was off by consent. Query: How is the bet to be determined?

Answer: "The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that Mr. Bullock wins half his bet.

"Signed (per order),

E. W."

6.—*A Bet Declared Off after the Event.*

A bets B 15 gs. to 10 gs. that Knowsley beats Worthy the first time they meet; B, supposing the horses would not meet before the Newmarket Meeting in October, wrote on the 24th September, 1800, to A, begging to be off the bet, as he could not go to Newmarket. The above horses had run on the 19th of the same month at Burford, where Worthy beat Knowsley. On the 29th September B received a letter from a Mr. Dollan, a friend of A's, saying that according to his request the bet should be off. Query: Is the bet off, it having been decided previous to B's application to A?

Answer: "The bet must stand, as the race was determined before the compromise was proposed.

"Signed (per order),

"25th April, 1801. E. W."

7.—*A Double Bet—First Event Lost, Second Off by Consent.*

A betted B 10*l.* to 8*l.* that Whale did not win either the Garden Stakes or the match with Beiram. Whale was beaten in the Garden Stakes, and the match with Beiram was off by consent. Query: Is A entitled to receive or not?

Answer: "The money must be put together and divided."

Remark: Some persons have considered this an erroneous decision, because A after winning his first event loses 1*l.*, but it is strictly correct according to law and equity; the second event being off on even terms was equivalent to a dead heat. If A had taken 20*l.* to 10*l.*, which probably was the right betting, instead of laying 10*l.* to 8*l.* on the two events, he would have won 5*l.*, but by making a bad bet he suffered the penalty.

8.—*A Horse wrongly Described—Bets not Paid.*

2 to 1 was laid on Turquoise against Elinor for the Oaks. Elinor being improperly named as

Elinor, by Gustavus, was not allowed to start. The question whether the bet was to stand or not was submitted to the stewards of the Jockey Club, who referred it to a general meeting, at which it was ultimately decided that the bet was void.

Remark: This decision is of great importance; it rests on the principle that if you can't win you cannot lose, and on the fact that there was no such animal as the Elinor, by Gustavus, described in the Oak Stakes.

9.—*A Bet improperly Declared Off.*

Mr. S. claimed to have taken 100 to 5 of Mr. R. in 1827 that Matilda would win the St. Leger.

The defence was that the bet was so illegibly entered by Mr. R. in his book, that he had written to Mr. S. to know if he had made such a bet, and receiving no answer, had declared the bet off at Doncaster.

It appeared in evidence that Mr. S. has answered both the letters of Mr. R. to the address given, but that they had been refused and not called for, and returned through the post-office.

"The stewards of the Jockey Club are of opinion that Mr. S. is entitled to receive the bet of Mr. R."

10.—*A Dead Heat—Stakes Divided—Bets Paid in Proportion.*

The Duke of Rutland and Mr. Wyndham, whose filly and colt ran a dead heat for a sweepstakes in the Craven Meeting, 1822, agreed to divide the stakes: but it being necessary for one of the horses to walk over, a doubt arose as to the mode of settling bets, and the following cases were submitted to the Jockey Club:—

First—A bets B 5 to 2 on the field against one of the horses which ran the dead heat; secondly, A bets B 5*l.* on the field against the other horse which ran the dead heat; thirdly, A bets B 3 to 1 that one of the horses which ran the dead heat, and Augusta in the Claret, did not both win.

The stewards decided that in the first and second cases the money betted must be put together and divided; and in the third case that the dead heat being the first event the bet thereby became void.

11.—*A Similar Case—Heats—Sweepstakes Divided—Bets Ditto.*

For the Lansdown Stakes at Bath, Mrs. Day's Brother to Lusher, Mr. Sadler's Achilles, and Mr. Wreford's Wilna had each won a heat; Wilna was then drawn; Mrs. Day and Mr. Sadler agreed

to divide the Stakes, and Brother to Lusher walked over.

Two questions were submitted to the stewards of the Jockey Club, who decided—first, that the bets should be put together and divided in the same proportion that had been agreed upon in respect of the stakes; secondly, that Brother to Lusher must carry extra weight on future occasions as the winner of this race.

Remark: Achilles was equally liable to carry extra weight as Brother to Lusher in any subsequent race where such penalty was imposed on the winner of a sweepstakes. The act of walking over makes no distinction where the parties divide equally.

12.—*A Bet Lost not allowed to be Paid to a Third Party.*

A admitted that he had lost 100*l.* to B; but declined paying it because he intended paying it to C, who had a claim on B for 100*l.*

The stewards decided that A must pay the 100*l.* to B forthwith, as no transfer could take place without the consent of both parties.

13.—*A Disputed Bet Decided by the State of the Odds.*

Mr. S. had taken a bet of 20 to 2 that Scroggins and Elis would be first and second for the St. Leger, which Mr. B. refused to pay, alleging that Mr. S. had placed Scroggins first and Elis second. This was contradicted by Mr. S.'s witness, whose testimony was corroborated by the state of the odds.

The stewards of the Jockey Club decided that Mr. S. was entitled to receive the bet from Mr. B.

14.—*Disputed Bet.*

This was a case of a bet on the Coffee Room Stakes, on which Mr. D. claimed to have taken of Mr. H. 20 to 5 about Vespertilio. Mr. H. maintained, on the contrary, he had betted the complainant 20 to 5 against Mr. Vansittart's filly.

After hearing evidence the stewards gave it as their opinion that there was a mistake between the parties, and that neither party should pay or receive.

15.—*A Bet whether any Horse ever Ran a Mile in a Minute.*

The following case, the subject of a bet, was submitted to the stewards:—

Query: "Whether any horse according to any authentic documents ever ran the space of one mile in one minute of time? Signed, THOMAS HURST, and JOHN IVES."

Answer: "There is no authentic document of any horse having run one mile in one minute of time; and the report of Childers having done so is not believed. Signed (per order),

"24th April, 1801. E. W."

16.—*A Bet on Placing First and Second—A Dead Heat for Second.*

At the Goodwood Races, 1838, A betted B 25 to 10 that in the Sweepstakes, gentlemen riders, Reuben and Caliph would not be first and second. The result was

Reuben	1
Caliph	dead
Skillegolee	heat

Query: How is the bet decided?

Answer: The stewards were of opinion that this case must be put on the footing of two events or matches, where the first event was won and the second event terminated by a dead heat; they therefore recommended that the money should be put together and divided.

17.—*Money Given for a P.P. Bet—Horse Disqualified.*

B gave D 2 gs. for the call of 40 gs., p.p. in a sweepstakes between their horses.

Query: "Will D's horse being disqualified authorize him not to pay B the 40 gs., though B started his horse and the other did not.

Resolved by the stewards of the Jockey Club that "if the articles of the sweepstakes alluded to were publicly known at the time the 2 gs. were given for the call of 40 gs. p.p. and no subsequent alteration tending to disqualify B's horse was made in them, that B, who started his horse, is entitled to the 40 gs.

"Signed (per order),

"Friday, Oct. 2nd, 1777. E. Weatherby."

Epsom, 1796.

18.—*Horses having started, Compromise repudiated.*

Lord Clermont's Hornpipe beat Lord Egremont's Atropa, Derby course, 50 gs. This match was compromised by Lord Egremont paying 35 gs.: but the fillies had started and run two or three hundred yards before the jockeys were informed of the compromise. Atropa's rider then pulled up, but having started, it was considered a race and the full money paid.

19.—*The owner of a second horse claiming the bets, because the winner's number did not appear on the Telegraph board.*

Ascot, 1863.—Fern Hill Stakes.

The jockey who rode Tomato weighed after the usual time, and Hippolyta's number appeared on the board by mistake instead of Tomato. The owner of the second horse objected to Tomato receiving the stakes and the bets on that ground; but in the absence of any law to make the objection valid, the stewards decided that Tomato was the winner, and it was subsequently determined that the proposal to transfer the bets to the second horse was in violation of the 2nd Rule of Betting.

20—*Objection made after the Race.*

Claxton, which had been scratched on the 1st of August in the 'Racing Calendar' by his former owner, appeared coloured in the Huntingdon card, and was allowed to start on the representation of Mr. E. Parr, that he had bought the horse on the 28th of July, with his engagements. Lord St. Vincent subsequently declared that when he sold the horse no mention was made of engagements, and Mr. E. Parr having failed to produce the

written acknowledgment required by Rule 34, Suspicion, the second horse, received the stakes, and the bets, by Rule 2, were paid to Claxton, owing to no person making an objection to him before starting.

By Order of Her Majesty's Master of the Horse, the following Queen's Plate Articles are substituted for those hitherto in force.

January, 1861.

QUEEN'S PLATE ARTICLES.

[It is Her Majesty's Command, that these following Rules be observed by the Owners and Riders of all such Horses, Mares, and Geldings, as shall run for HER MAJESTY'S PLATES at Newmarket and elsewhere.]

I. Every horse, mare, or gelding, that runneth for any of the said Plates, shall carry the weight appointed in the Schedule hereunto annexed.

II. Every person that putteth in a horse, mare, or gelding, for any of the said Plates, shall enter the same with the name of the owner, and the age, name, pedigree, or sufficient description of the horse, according to the Rule of the Jockey Club regarding nominations, at the time and place appointed by the Steward or Stewards of the Races at which such plate is to be run for. The charge for such entry shall not exceed five shillings, and no further charge shall be made on the winner of the Plate.

III. Horses that run for any of her Majesty's Plates shall start at the time appointed by the Steward or Stewards of the Races at which such Plate is run for.

IV. Each horse's, mare's, or gelding's place, as he or they come by the ending-post, shall be determined by the Judge appointed by the Steward or Stewards of the Races at the place where the said Plate is run for.

V. Every rider shall, immediately after the race be run, be obliged to come to the usual place of weighing, with his horse, mare, or gelding, then and there to alight, and not before, and there to weigh to the satisfaction of the person appointed for that purpose.

VI. And in case of neglect or refusal thereof, such owners and riders shall immediately be declared incapable of running or riding any more for this or any of her Majesty's Plates hereafter.

VII. No horse, mare, or gelding that runneth on the wrong side of the post or flags shall have any claim to the said Plates.

VIII. None of her Majesty's Plates to be run for in heats.

IX. When the age or qualification of a horse entered for any of her Majesty's Plates shall be objected to, either before or after running, the Stewards of the Races at which such Plate is run for shall have the power to order an examination of the horse's mouth by competent persons, and to call

for all such evidence as they may require, and their decision to be final unless they shall think fit to refer the matter to the Stewards of the Jockey Club for the time being, in which case the decision of the said Stewards of the Jockey Club shall be final. A Certificate shall not be granted to any horse objected to until the question of his qualification shall be decided in the manner herein prescribed.

X. Her Majesty's Plates to be run for between the 25th of March and the 15th of November, both days inclusive, in each year.

XI. The distance shall not be less than two miles, and the weights, regulated according to the months in which the races are run, are to be according to the subjoined Schedule.

XII. And in case any difference shall arise in running, or respecting any matters not hereinbefore provided for, or as to the intrepretation of these her Majesty's orders, the same shall be determined by the Master of the Horse, or by such person or persons as he shall appoint.

(Signed) AILESBURY,
Master of the Horse.

N.B.—One of the Newmarket Plates, the Plate at Epsom, and that run for alternately at York and Richmond, are for mares only, as heretofore.

QUEEN'S PLATE WEIGHTS.

Age.	March and April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.
TWO MILES AND LESS THAN TWO MILES AND A QUARTER:								
	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.	st. lb.
Three years -	7 9	7 11	8 0	8 3	8 5	8 7	8 8	8 9
Four years -	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7
Five years -	10 0	10 0	9 13	9 12	9 12	9 12	9 11	9 11
Six and aged -	10 2	10 2	10 0	9 13	9 12	9 12	9 11	9 11
TWO MILES AND A QUARTER AND LESS THAN THREE MILES:								
Three years -	7 8	7 9	7 10	7 13	8 1	8 3	8 5	8 5
Four years -	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7
Five years -	10 1	10 1	10 0	10 0	9 13	9 13	9 12	9 12
Six and aged -	10 4	10 3	10 2	10 1	10 0	10 0	9 13	9 12
THREE MILES AND LESS THAN THREE MILES AND A HALF:								
Three years -	7 7	7 8	7 11	8 0	8 2	8 4	8 6	8 6
Four years -	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7
Five years -	10 2	10 2	10 1	10 1	10 0	10 0	9 13	9 13
Six and aged -	10 5	10 4	10 3	10 2	10 1	10 1	10 0	9 13
THREE MILES AND A HALF AND UPWARDS:								
Three years -	7 3	7 4	7 6	7 9	7 11	7 13	8 1	8 2
Four years -	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7	9 7
Five years -	10 4	10 4	10 3	10 2	10 2	10 1	10 0	10 0
Six and aged -	10 7	10 7	10 6	10 5	10 4	10 3	10 2	10 1

FORM OF CERTIFICATE

OF HAVING WON

A QUEEN'S PLATE.

THESE are to certify, that her Majesty's Plate of a Hundred Guineas was won at the day of 186 , by 's horse called

A.B. Steward.

C.D. Clerk of the Course.

E. } * Lord Lieutenant of the County.

The Marquis of Ailesbury,
Master of the Horse to her Majesty.

[*The signature of the Lord Lieutenant alone is sufficient; but that can seldom be obtained without first producing to him a certificate signed by the Steward and Clerk of the Course.*]

N.B.—The certificate, when properly signed, is payable at three days' sight to the winner of the Plate (or to any other person, if endorsed by the winner) at the

* If the Lord Lieutenant be *officially* out of the kingdom, the signature of the Vice-Lieutenant is admissible. The certificates for the Ascot Heath Plates must be signed by the Master of her Majesty's Hounds, instead of the Lord Lieutenant.

Office of the Clerk of her Majesty's Stables in the Royal Mews, Pimlico.

The Plates at Chester, Hampton, Goodwood, Bedford, Shrewsbury, Leicester, Liverpool, Northampton, Egham, and the 100 gs. added to the Whip at the Curragh, are given from a different fund, and the Certificates are to be addressed to the Keeper of the Privy Purse.

The Edinburgh and Caledonian Hunt Plates are paid at Edinburgh.

*** The Clerk of the Stables requires the person presenting a certificate for payment to pay for a receipt stamp.

RULES OF RACING.

At a General Meeting of the Jockey Club, held at Newmarket on Wednesday in the Craven Meeting 1858, to receive the Report of the Committee appointed on the 4th December, 1857, to take into consideration the Rules and Orders of the Jockey Club and Rules concerning Horse-Racing in General,—the Rules, revised and newly arranged as follows, were read at length, and it was unanimously resolved that they should come into operation on Monday, April the 19th, 1858, and that all former Rules of the Jockey Club were repealed on and from that day.

The Rules concerning Horse-Racing in General govern all Meetings that are subject to the established Rules of Racing.

The Rules and Orders of the Jockey Club apply to Newmarket only.

RULES CONCERNING HORSE-RACING IN GENERAL.

1. Race-horses take their ages from the 1st of January.

2. Catch weights are, each party to appoint a person to ride without weighing. Catch Weights.

Feather. 3. A feather-weight shall be considered 5st. 7lb., and the usual declaration must be made when the jockey carries more than that weight.

Maiden horses. 4. A maiden horse or mare is one that has never won a plate or sweepstakes in any country.

Plates. 5. A plate is any prize given to be run for, without any stake being made by the owners of the horses to go to the winner.

6. For a plate, no person can run, either in his own name or in that of any other person, two horses of which he is wholly or in part owner, unless permitted to do so by a special clause in the conditions.

Sweepstakes. 7. Where a stake is deposited by the owners of the horses, which is to go to the winner, such race is a sweepstakes, and if an additional sum of money, cup, piece of plate, or other reward be offered to the winner, the race is still a sweepstakes, though such addition should be denominated a plate by the donor.

Three subscribers make a sweepstakes, and if a stake has the required number of subscribers at the expiration of the time of closing, and the number is afterwards reduced by death (or, in the case of a produce stake, by failure of produce), the race is not void as long as there are two horses left,

the property of different persons, and if the number is reduced to two it is still a sweepstakes.

Post match or sweepstakes.

8. For a post match or sweepstakes each subscriber names two or more horses of the proper age, but can only run one, unless a greater number is allowed by the conditions of the race.

Omissions, how supplied —of weight:

9. When any match or sweepstakes shall be made, and no weight mentioned, the horses shall carry 8st. 10lbs. each, and if any weight is given the highest weight shall be 8st. 10lbs.

—of Course:

10. When any match or sweepstakes shall be made and no Course mentioned, the Course shall be that which is usually run by horses of the same age as those engaged, *viz.*:—

	If at Newmarket,
If yearlings, two furlongs . .	Y.C.
If two yrs. old, six furlongs .	T.Y.C.
If three yrs. old, one mile . .	R.M.
If four yrs. old, two miles . .	D.I.
If five yrs. old, or upwards, four miles	B.C.

And if the horses should be of different ages, the Course shall be fixed by the age of the youngest.

of day.

11. If no day is mentioned for a race it shall be run on the last day of the meeting, unless otherwise agreed by all the subscribers.

As to Nominations.

Description necessary.

12. In all nominations for sweepstakes and plates, the horse or mare entered must be clearly identified. The name of the sire and dam must be given, and if the dam has no name in the Racing Calendar or Stud Book, such further pedigree and description must be added as will distinguish the horse intended to be named from any other of a similar pedigree. If the dam was covered by more than one stallion, the names of all of them must be mentioned.

When the name is sufficient.

13. If a horse has once been entered with his name and pedigree in a race published in the 'Racing Calendar,' it will be sufficient afterwards to mention him by his name only, even though he has never started; and in entering a horse for the first time by his name in several races closing at the same time, it will be sufficient to give his pedigree in one of these nominations, and his name only in the others.

If the name of a horse which has run be changed, it is necessary, on entering the said horse, to give his old as well as his new name in every nomination until the change has been duly registered in the *Book* Calendar; and if his name be changed again, all his names must be repeated for the like period: but if a horse's name be changed before he has run in

public, it shall be sufficient to give his new name in the first entry made after such change.

When the age must be mentioned.

14. In naming for a race in which horses of different ages are admitted, the age of the horse named must be mentioned.

No yearlings can run for public stakes, and no horse which has run for a yearling stake is qualified to run afterwards at any place where these rules are in force.

Nomination of foreign horses.

15. No horse foaled out of the United Kingdom shall run for any race until his owner has produced a certificate of some racing club of the country where the horse was foaled, or from the mayor or other public officer of the district, stating the age, pedigree, and colour of the horse, and the marks by which it is distinguished.

Incorrect or insufficient description a disqualification.

16. If any horse, &c., shall be named or entered without being identified as before directed, he shall not be allowed to start in the race, but his owner shall be liable to pay the forfeit, or, if a play or pay race, the whole stake.

Fraudulent entry a perpetual disqualification

17. If a horse should fraudulently run, or be entered to run, for any race by a false description, such horse is thenceforth disqualified for running in any race; and the owner shall be compelled to return any sum of money won in plates, matches, or sweepstakes

(whether handicap or not) which the said horse may have won.

When a horse has been struck out of an engagement by the person legally entitled to do so, if the horse be permitted to start by mistake for the said engagement, he shall not be entitled to receive the prize though he come in first, and if he have been allowed to start in consequence of fraud or misrepresentation on the part of the owner or other person having charge of the horse, that person shall be warned off Newmarket Heath, and the horse shall be disqualified from running for any public race thereafter.

Qualification dates from time of closing.

18. In naming or entering for any race where there shall be any particular conditions required as a qualification to start, it shall be sufficient if the horse were qualified at the expiration of the time allowed for naming or entering, and he shall not be disqualified by anything which may happen after the expiration of that time, unless so specified in the article; or unless he becomes disqualified under the rules relating to defaulters.

If a brood mare engaged in a produce stake drops her foal before the 1st of January, the nomination is void, and if she has a dead foal, or is barren, the nomination is void.

Nominations not to be changed after closing.

19. No person who has once subscribed to a stake shall be allowed to withdraw his name,

and no nomination shall be altered in any respect after the time of closing, without the consent of all the parties in the race.

Exception to preceding rule.

20. When a person takes a nomination for a stake in which the forfeit is to be declared by a particular time, and does not declare forfeit by the time fixed in the article, he shall thenceforth be considered to have taken the engagement on himself, and his name shall be substituted for that of the original subscriber.

Use of fictitious names.

21. When any person enters a horse, or subscribes to a stake under a fictitious name, or in the name of a person not fully identified at the time, he shall be considered in all respects as the owner of the horse, and as the subscriber to the stake; and in the event of the forfeit not being paid, his real name shall be published in the Forfeit List.

Every person who wishes not to engage his horses in his own name, must adopt some one name, which must be registered at Messrs. Weatherby's office, and he cannot enter in any other until the change is duly notified to them; and the change shall be noticed in the first Sheet Calendar published after the receipt of such notification by Messrs. Weatherby. No person who enters horses in an assumed name shall be allowed to adopt and register as such the same name as that of any gentleman who runs his horses in his own name.

A fee of 1 sov. is to be paid on each regis-

tration, which shall be carried to the credit of the Bentinck Benevolent Fund.

Nominations not required to be made on Sunday.

22. When the day fixed for the closing or naming for any stake, or for declaring forfeit or produce, shall fall on Sunday, subscriptions, nominations, or declarations for such stake may be received on the following day, provided that there is an interval of one clear day between the day of closing, naming, or declaring, and the day of running.

In case the day fixed for naming for any stake for which nominations are received by Messrs. Weatherby, shall fall during a Newmarket race week, nominations may be made to them there, whether so expressed in the advertisement of the stakes or not.

Void by death.

23. All nominations are void by the death of the subscriber.

Allowances to produce of untried horses or mares.

24. In every sweepstakes in which there shall be an allowance of weight to the produce of untried horses or mares, it shall extend to horses or mares whose produce never won a registered prize in any country, but such allowance shall be claimed by the subscriber before the expiration of the time of naming; and if not so claimed, no allowance shall be made.

Respecting Stakes and Forfeits.

Stakes to be paid before starting;

25. All stakes shall be made before starting, in cash, bank-bills, or bankers' notes, payable on demand, and be paid into the hands of the person appointed by the Stewards to receive the same; and in default thereof by any person, he shall pay the whole stake as a loser, whether his horse came in first or not, unless such person shall have previously obtained the consent of the party or parties with whom he is engaged to his not staking.

and forfeit in certain cases.

When any person has more than one nomination in a stake, he shall not be allowed to start any horse for it unless the forfeits be paid for every horse which does not start, belonging to him, or standing in his name, or in the same name as the horse which runs, as well as the stakes for those which do.

Arrears of owner and namer to be paid before starting.

26. No person shall start a horse for any race, either in his own name or in that of any other person, unless both the owner and namer of such horse shall have paid all former stakes and forfeits. And this rule shall extend to forfeits due elsewhere than at the place of running, provided a notice of such forfeits being due shall have been published in the Forfeit List, or have been delivered to the Stakeholder or Clerk of the Course by ten o'clock in the evening preceding the day of running.

Arrears due for a horse to be paid before he can start.

27. No horse shall start for any race unless all former stakes and forfeits due for that horse shall be paid before starting, provided notice has been given as above.

These rules extend to Ireland.

28. These rules, relative to arrears of stakes and forfeits, extend to forfeits due at The Curragh and other established Meetings in Ireland.

The Forfeit List.

To be published in Racing Calendar

29. A list of unpaid forfeits, with the name of the subscriber to the stake, and the name or description of the horse, with the name or sufficient description of the stake, and the amount of the forfeit, shall be advertised in the Sheet Racing Calendar after the Newmarket July and Houghton Meetings every year.

By whom Lists of Forfeits are to be sent for publication.

30. The person appointed to receive stakes is to send to Messrs. Weatherby a list of unpaid forfeits, as soon after the race as conveniently may be, in order that the same may be placed upon the Forfeit List; and if he shall omit to make such last-mentioned return within a reasonable time, it may be made by the respective winners of the races for which the forfeits are due. These returns in all cases to be made in writing, and signed by the parties making them.

Persons appearing in Forfeit List not entitled to enter.

31. No person whose name shall appear in the published Forfeit List shall be entitled to enter or run a horse for any plate, sweepstakes, or subscription, either in his own name or in the name of any other person, until he shall have paid up all the forfeits in respect of which his name appears in the list.

Horses appearing in Forfeit List not qualified to be entered.

32. No horse which appears in the published Forfeit List shall be qualified to be entered or to be run for any race whatever until the forfeits mentioned in the said list as due for such horse shall have been paid.

Suspected nominations may be struck out.

33. In order to prevent persons who are defaulters from evading these laws, and continuing to engage horses by the use of fictitious names, the Stewards shall have the power of calling upon a nominator to produce satisfactory testimony that the horse named is not the property, either wholly or in part, of any person whose name appears in the advertised list of defaulters, and if the nominator shall fail to do so, the Stewards may cause the nomination to be erased.

Liability for engagements of horses sold.

34. When a horse is sold with his engagements, or any part of them, the seller has not the power of striking the horse out of the engagements with which he is sold ; but as the original subscriber remains liable to the respective winners for the amount of the forfeits in each of these engagements, he may,

if compelled to pay them by the purchaser's default, place the forfeit on the Forfeit List in the usual manner, as due from the purchaser to himself; and until this forfeit is repaid, both the purchaser and the horse remain under the same disabilities as if the purchaser had been the original subscriber.

In all cases of sale by private treaty, the written acknowledgment of both parties that the horse was sold with the engagement is necessary to entitle either buyer or seller to the benefit of this rule; but when the horse is sold by public auction, the advertised conditions of the sale are sufficient evidence, and if he has been claimed as the winner of a race of which it was a condition that the winner was to be sold with his engagements, this also is sufficient.

35. When a person has a horse engaged in the name of another person, and is entitled by purchase or otherwise to start the horse for such engagement, but is prevented by any of the preceding laws from starting his horse without previously paying up forfeits to which he is not otherwise liable, he may, if he pays these forfeits, start his horse and have the forfeits, with the names of the horses for which they are due, placed on the Forfeit List in the usual manner as due to himself.

Weighing.

36. The name of every horse intended to start must be notified to the Clerk of the Scales, and his number be exhibited one quarter of an hour before the race, and if any alteration be made in the numbers after they have been exhibited, the Stewards may call upon the owner or trainer, or jockey, for an explanation. If this is not satisfactory, the owner or trainer may be fined, at the discretion of the Stewards, in any sum not exceeding 50*l.*, and the horse shall not be allowed to start, nor the jockey to ride again, until the fine is paid.

To weigh before and after the race.

37. Jockeys are required to weigh at the usual place of weighing, before the race, under a penalty not exceeding 10*l.*, unless excused by the Stewards for some special reason, when the fact must be notified to the Clerk of the Scales; and every rider is, immediately after the race, to ride his horse to the usual place of weighing, then and there to alight, and not before, and to weigh to the satisfaction of the person appointed for that purpose; and if a jockey riding a beaten horse does not return to weigh, he shall be fined a sum of money not less than 10*l.* or exceeding 25*l.*, and if it can be proved that the owner or trainer connived at this violation of the law, they shall be fined 25*l.* each, and the horse shall be

disqualified to run in public until all the fines are paid.

If the jockey dismounts before the proper time, or is short of weight, his horse is disqualified, unless he be disabled by an accident to himself or horse which should render him incapable of riding back, when he may walk or be carried to the scale.

It is optional for the jockey to weigh with his bridle, and the Clerk of the Scales will allow 1 lb. for a curb or double bridle, but no weight is allowed for a snaffle bridle unless it is put into the scale before the horse is led away, and no whip or substitute for a whip shall be allowed in the scales.

Over-weight.

38. Each jockey shall be allowed 2 lb. above the weight specified for his horse to carry, and no more, unless a declaration has been made to the Clerk of the Scales of the extra weight the jockey is about to carry one half an hour before the time fixed for the said race, and the extra weight shall be appended to the horse's number when it is put up. In default of such declaration the horse carrying more than 2 lb. over his specified weight shall be placed as the last horse in the race, the jockey shall be fined 5*l.* for his neglect, and shall not be allowed to ride until the said fine be paid: and the weight each horse actually carried, if more than 2 lb. above his weight, shall be

published in the first list printed after the race, and also in the Racing Calendar.

Raising weights in handicaps.

39. In all handicaps with twenty subscribers, when the highest weight accepting is under 8 st. 12 lb., it is to be raised to that weight, and the others in proportion; but in all minor handicaps and in two years old handicaps, when the highest weight accepting is under 8 st. 10 lb., it is to be raised to 8 st. 10 lb., and the others in proportion.

No horse to carry less than 5st. 7lb.

40. No horse shall carry less than 5 st. 7 lb. for any race, and horses which have run in violation of this Rule shall not be allowed to run at any place where these Rules are in force.

Starting.

Horses going to the post to be considered starters.

41. When the riders of the horses brought out to run for any race are called upon by the person appointed to start them to take their places for that purpose, every horse which comes up to the post shall be liable to his whole stake.

Power of the starter.

42. The starter has authority to order the jockeys to draw up in a line as far behind the Starting-post as he may think necessary, and any jockey disobeying the orders of the starter, or taking any unfair advantage, shall be punished by fine or suspension, according to the nature and degree of his offence, at the discretion of the Stewards.

No jockey can be suspended beyond the meeting at which the offence is committed, unless the case has been heard by the three Stewards of the Jockey Club, and in the absence of any of the Stewards, a Member or Members of the Jockey Club shall be deputed to act for the Steward or Stewards absent.

The punishment inflicted shall not be declared till after the last race of the day on which it is awarded.

A sentence duly passed upon a jockey cannot be remitted by the Stewards without the authority of a General Meeting of the Jockey Club.

The starter is prohibited from making a running start—the horses must walk up, and be started from a walk, and if the Starter from negligence or inattention allows a start to take place on the wrong side of the Starting-post, he shall be fined a sum of money not exceeding 50*l.*, and the start shall be declared null and void.

Foul riding.

43. If in running for any race one horse shall jostle or cross another, such horse is disqualified for winning the race, whether such jostle or cross happened by the swerving of horse, or by the foul and careless riding of the jockey or otherwise; and where one horse crosses the track of another, it is deemed a disqualification, unless he be two clear lengths, or more, before the horse whose track he

crosses. And if such cross or jostle shall be proved to have happened through the foul riding of the jockey, he shall be subject to such punishment as the Stewards may think fit to inflict.

44. Horses running on the wrong side of a post and not turning back are disqualified.

Second Horse.

45. When it is a condition of a stake or plate that the owner of the second horse shall receive a certain sum of money out of the stakes, or out of the plate, and the race is walked over for, or no second horse is placed, the winning horse is entitled to the whole prize. If the money advertised to be given to the second horse is a separate donation from the Race-fund or other source, and the race is walked over for, or no second horse is placed, the money is not given at all.

Money for second horse.

When the entrance money for a plate is advertised to be given to the owner of the second horse, and the plate is walked over for, or no second horse is placed, the entrance money is to be returned.

Dead Heats.

46. If for any plate or sweepstakes, not to be run in heats, the first two or more horses shall come in so near together that the Judge

When to be run over again.

shall not be able to decide which won, those horses shall run for such prize over again, after the last race on the same day ; the other horses which started are deemed losers, and are entitled to their respective places, as if the race had been finally determined the first time.

Effect of dividing after a dead heat.

47. When horses run a dead heat for a sweepstakes or plate, and the parties agree to divide the stakes, such horses shall be liable to carry extra weight as winners of that race, and if there is any money for the second horse they divide that also.

Dead heat for second place.

48. When horses run a dead heat for the second place they divide any money that may be payable to the second horse, and if there is any money for the third, they divide that also ; and if any of these horses run for a race in which there is a penalty for having received a certain amount of money as second horse, they shall be considered as having received only the amount of their respective shares.

Heats.

49. When a race is run in heats, a horse, to win the prize, must be the actual winner of two heats, unless no horse appear against him, when one walk over is sufficient.

50. In running of heats, if it cannot be de-

cided which horse is first, the heat goes for nothing, and they may all start again, except it be between two horses that had each won a heat.

51. When two horses have each won a heat, they only must start for a third, and the preference between them will be determined by it.

52. When a plate is won by two heats, the preference of the horses is determined by the places they get in the second heat.

53. Horses drawn before the plate is won are distanced.

54. No distance in the third heat.

55. No person shall start more than one horse of which he is the owner, either wholly or in part, and either in his own name or that of any other person, for any race for which heats are run.

Selling Races.

56. When it is made a condition of any plate or sweepstakes that the winner shall be sold for any given sum, the owner of the second horse being first entitled, &c., no other person than one who ran a horse in the race shall be entitled to claim. The claim must be made to the Judge, the Clerk of the Scales, the Clerk of the Course, or one of the Stewards

How the winner is to be claimed.

present, within a quarter of an hour after the race. The horse claimed shall not be delivered till he is paid for; and he must be paid for by ten o'clock at night on the day of the race, otherwise the party claiming shall not be entitled to demand the horse at any future period; but, nevertheless, the owner of the winning horse may insist upon the claimant taking and paying for the horse claimed.

Sales by auction.

57. When it is a condition of a selling race that the winner shall be put up to auction after the race, the half of any surplus which may thereby be obtained over and above the price for which the horse was entered to be sold shall be paid to the owner of the second horse, and this shall not invalidate the privilege of the second horse as to the prior claim of any beaten horse under Rule 58. If at any country meetings the winner of a selling race shall by the terms prescribed be sold by auction, and the moiety of the surplus be not paid to the owner of the second horse, the paid winner shall be disqualified for being entered or for running in any race where the Newmarket rules of racing are in force.

Claim of beaten horses.

58. Any horse running for a selling stake or plate is liable to be claimed by the owner of any other horse in the race for the price for which he is entered to be sold, and the amount of the stake—the owner of the second

horse to be first entitled to claim, and the others in the order in which their horses are placed, and the winner to have the last claim.

Horses running for a race which is excepted by special conditions from the operation of this rule, are not qualified to be entered for a handicap at any meeting professed to be subject to the established rules of racing.

59. No person can claim more than one horse in the same race.

60. If two or more persons equally entitled wish to claim, they shall draw lots for the priority.

Extra Weight and Allowances.

61. When it is a condition of any race that horses shall carry extra weight for winning a certain number of prizes during the year, or be allowed weight for having been beaten a certain number of times during the year, such winnings and losings shall date from the 1st of January preceding, and shall extend to the time of starting, unless otherwise specified.

62. Extra weights and allowances are not accumulative, unless so specified in the conditions. Not accumulative.

63. Horses do not carry extra weight for winning a match, and are not entitled to allowance for having been beaten in a match. Do not apply to matches or hurdle races.

Winners of hurdle races are not considered winners in flat racing.

64. A horse walking over or receiving forfeit, except for a match, is deemed a winner.

Value of prizes, how calculated.

65. In estimating the value of any prize no deduction shall be made, except of the winner's own stake and of any sum or sums required by the conditions to be paid out of the stakes to the owners of any other horse or horses in the race—the entrance for a plate not to be deducted. And every prize, not in specie, shall be estimated at its advertised value in sovereigns, and if such value is not designated, it shall be taken at the cost price.

The winner of the Queen's Vase at Ascot is exempt from any penalty for such winning, unless this prize is specially mentioned in the conditions of the race.

Objections to Qualification.

Examination of mouth.

66. When the age or qualification of a horse is objected to, either before or after running for any race, the Stewards, or those whom they may appoint, shall have power to order an examination of the horse's mouth by competent persons, and to call for all such evidence as they may require, and their decision shall be final, unless they shall sanction the removal of the question in dispute into a Court of Law.

Any person requiring a horse's mouth to be examined must pay the expense of such examination, unless the horse is proved to be of the wrong age, in which case such expense shall be paid by the owner of the said horse.

When complaints must be made.

67. All complaints of foul riding, or of horses not running the proper Course, or of any other irregularities occurring in the race, must be made either by the owner, jockey, or groom of the horse, to one of the Stewards, to the Judge of the race, to the Clerk of the Course, or the Clerk of the Scales, within a quarter of an hour after the race.

As it is expedient that there should be a statute of limitations with respect to the time of lodging objections against winning horses, no complaints can be entertained after the conclusion of the Race Meeting, save and except charges of fraudulent entry, or of running horses under a false description, which may be investigated at any period within one year from the date of the offence.

Objections to qualification —when to be made.

68. When the qualification of any horse is objected to by ten o'clock in the morning of the day of starting, the owner must produce a certificate, or other proper document, to the Steward or Clerk of the Course, or to the Keeper of the Match-book if the case happen at Newmarket, before the race is run, to prove the qualification of the horse; and if he shall

start his horse without so doing, the prize shall be withheld for a period to be fixed upon by the Stewards, at the expiration of which time, if the qualification be not proved to the satisfaction of the Stewards, he shall not be entitled to the prize, though his horse shall have come in first, but it shall be given to the owner of the second horse. When the qualification of a horse is objected to after that time, the person making the objection must prove the disqualification.

RULES AND ORDERS

OF THE

JOCKEY CLUB.

Respecting the Stewards.

Mode of annual election.

1. The three Stewards of the Jockey Club shall be continued in their office till the next annual financial meeting (which takes place in the Craven), when the senior Steward shall vacate after settling the accounts made up to the 31st of December preceding, and shall then name a member of the Jockey Club to succeed him, subject to the approbation of the members of the Jockey Club then present, and at every subsequent financial meeting the senior Steward shall, in like manner, retire and propose his successor.

In case of death or resignation.

2. If any of the Stewards shall die or resign, the remaining Stewards may appoint a member of the Club to succeed the deceased or declining Steward, but such nomination shall be notified to the Club at the first general meeting, and if the appointment meets their approval, the said member shall remain in office until the expiration of his predecessor's time.

Substitute for absent Stewards.

3. When only one Steward is present, and neither of the absent Stewards shall have appointed a substitute, the member of the Jockey Club present who has last served the office shall act *ex officio*.

The Stewards have power —to appoint officers:

4. The three Stewards shall have the power of appointing all the public officers and the servants of the Club; the Keeper of the Match book to receive the stakes and collect the entrance-money, and all other funds belonging to the Jockey Club; and the Stewards shall produce an account of the funds and disbursements of the Club at the annual financial meeting, and they shall be responsible to the Club for the correctness of the annual accounts, and for all the money collected as belonging to the Jockey Club.

to fix time of starting:

5. The Stewards shall fix the hour of starting for each race at or before nine o'clock in the evening preceding the day of running, and notice of the time of starting is to be fixed up in the Coffee-room immediately afterwards.

to manage the Course and Exercise ground:

6. The Stewards have full power to make such regulations as they may think proper in regard to the Course and Exercising-ground.

to postpone races:

7. The Stewards of the Jockey Club have the power, in cases of urgent necessity, of putting off the races from day to day until a Sunday intervenes.

to settle disputes at Newmarket:

8. All disputes relating to racing at Newmarket shall be determined by the three Stewards; if only two Stewards be present they shall fix upon a third person, being a member of the Club, in lieu of the absent Steward, but the Stewards, if they think fit, may call in any other members of the Jockey Club to their assistance, or may refer the case to a general meeting, if the importance or difficulty of the matter in dispute shall appear to them to require it. The witnesses examined shall be required to sign their evidence, and if either party desires to have a shorthand writer engaged to take down the evidence, the Stewards may (if they think proper) engage a writer at the expense of the person making the request.

may decide cases referred to them from other places:

9. If any dispute arising elsewhere shall be referred to the Stewards of the Jockey Club, and they shall think fit to take it into consideration, the matter must relate to horse-racing, and be sent by the Stewards of the Meeting where the matter in question occurred.

not to decide betting cases:

10. The Jockey Club and the Stewards thereof take no cognizance of any disputes or claims with respect to bets.

may warn off the Course:

11. The Stewards have a discretionary power to warn any person off the Race-course at Newmarket, or any premises belonging to the Jockey Club, and in case of such notice being

disregarded, to take legal proceedings against the offenders.

12. If a member of the Jockey Club shall impugn or object to any act or decision of the Stewards, he shall give notice of it in writing to the Keeper of the Match-book, who will immediately request the Stewards to fix an early day to assemble the members for the purpose of hearing the objection.

Act at Epsom and Ascot.

13. The Stewards of the Jockey Club are, *ex officio*, Stewards of Epsom and Ascot.

Respecting the Admission of New Members.

For the Jockey Club.

14. Ballots for the Jockey Club may take place in any of the Newmarket Meetings. A candidate must be proposed and seconded by two members in a meeting previous to the ballot, or in case the ballot takes place in the Craven Meeting, notice of his being a candidate shall be given in the 'Sheet Calendar' published next preceding that meeting, and also put up in the Coffee-room on the Monday in that meeting; and notice to be given in writing, and put up in the Coffee-room, on what day the ballot will take place, at least one day before the time of balloting. Nine members (at the least) shall ballot, and two black balls shall exclude.

Members of the Jockey Club being abroad

for two or more whole years from the 1st of January, shall not be liable for their subscription during their absence.

15. The ballots for members of the New Rooms may be in any of the six established Meetings at Newmarket. Each candidate must be proposed by a Member of the Jockey Club, and his Christian and Surname, and usual place of abode, with the name of the Member proposing him, put up in the Dining and Card-rooms at Newmarket (or in such other place as the Stewards shall appoint) on the day preceding the ballot. The ballot shall be in the morning, between the hours of eleven and one; or in the afternoon, between the hours of four and six. Members of the Jockey Club only shall be allowed to ballot. Nine Members (at least) shall ballot, and two black balls shall exclude. If eighteen members ballot, there must be three black balls to exclude. For the New Rooms.

16. A Member of the Jockey Club may be admitted a Member of the New Rooms without ballot, by applying to Mr. Weatherby, Keeper of the Match-book, and paying the same sum for his admission, and the same subscription, as are required of Members chosen by ballot.

17. The ballot for Members of the Coffee-room shall be in the Coffee-room at Newmarket (or at such other place as the Stewards shall appoint) on any day in the present six For the Coffee-room.

established Meetings, between the hours of eleven and one o'clock in the morning. Each candidate must be proposed by a Member of the Jockey Club, and his Christian and Surname, and usual place of abode, with the name of the Member proposing him, be put up in the Coffee-room the day before the ballot. Members of the Jockey Club only can ballot. Nine Members (at least) must ballot, and two black balls shall exclude.

Arrears of Subscription.

18. A person, though chosen, shall not be considered as a Member of any of these Clubs until he shall have paid the usual sums for the admission and subscription of a new Member. And the name of every Member whose subscription shall be in arrear for one year shall be placed over the Chimney-piece in the New Rooms and in the Coffee-room at Newmarket, in the Craven Meeting in each year. And if such arrear be not paid at the end of the following Spring Meeting, he shall cease to be a Member, and shall not be again admitted as a member until his arrears be paid, and until he be again chosen by ballot.

19. The subscription to the New Rooms and Coffee-room, and all other charges, except the subscription to the Jockey Club, are paid half-yearly; the July Meeting to be included in either half-year.

20. Any Member of the Jockey Club (not being a Member of the New Rooms) may be admitted to the New Rooms and Coffee-room for any one meeting, by applying to Mr. Weatherby, Keeper of the Match-book, without any other charge than the payment of two pounds. In the event of such person attending any other meeting in the course of the same year, he is to be considered as a Member of the New Rooms, and liable to all the usual charges. Temporary admission of non-Members.

21. If any foreigner should be proposed at any time as a candidate for the new Rooms or Coffee-room, an immediate ballot may take place for such election, and all foreigners who are elected are liable only to the household expenses. Election of foreigners.

22. Gentlemen not Members of the New Rooms or Coffee-room may be admitted to the Stands on Newmarket Heath on payment of a life subscription of ten pounds, provided that they are elected by ballot in the same manner as Members of the Coffee-room, and that the number so admitted shall not exceed fifty. Admission to the Stands.

Trials.

23. The day, with respect to the engaging of the ground for trials, shall be divided into three periods: that is, previously to eight How to engage the ground.

o'clock in the morning, from one to half-past three in the afternoon, and after half-past three in the afternoon, from the first day of the Craven Meeting to the end of the Houghton Meeting: during the rest of the year the first period extends to nine o'clock in the morning. No trainer shall have the ground for trying horses more than one morning and one portion of the afternoon in the same week, and trainers having less than ten horses shall be allowed to have the ground only for one period of time. A trainer not having more than five horses in training can only have his name down once at the same time; a trainer not having more than ten horses only twice; and a trainer with more than ten only three times.

Notice for engaging the ground shall, at least one day before the day it is used, be entered in a book to be kept for that purpose at the Keeper of the Match-book's Office in Newmarket. And no notice or warning shall be deemed sufficient unless given as before directed.

Watching trials.

If any person shall be detected in watching a trial, or shall be proved to have employed any person to watch a trial, he shall be served with a notice to keep off the heath; and if in the employment of any Member of the Club or of any groom or rider employed by any Member of the Club, he shall be dismissed from his service, and not again employed.

The Cup and Whip.

The Cup.

24. The Cup may be challenged for on the Tuesday or Wednesday in the July Meeting in each year, to be run for over the B. C. on Thursday in the Houghton Meeting following, by horses, &c., the property of Members of the Jockey Club or of the Rooms at Newmarket; four years old carrying 8 st. 7 lbs., five years old, 9 st. 1 lb., six years old and aged, 9 st. 4 lb. Each person, at the time of challenging, is to subscribe his name to a paper to be hung up in the Coffee-room at Newmarket, and deliver to the Keeper of the Match-book the name or description of the horse, &c., sealed up, which shall be kept till six o'clock on the Saturday evening of that week; and if not accepted, or only one challenger, to be returned unopened: but if accepted, or if more than one challenger, to be then opened and declared a match, or sweepstakes of 200 sov. each, play or pay. If the challenge be not accepted, the Cup to be delivered to the Keeper of the Match-book in the Meeting ensuing the challenge, for the person who may become entitled to the same.

The Whip.

25. The Whip may be challenged for twice in each year, *viz.*: on the Tuesday after the July Meeting, when the acceptance must be signified or the Whip resigned on the Tuesday following, or challenged for on Monday

or Tuesday in the Second October Meeting, when the acceptance must be signified, or the Whip resigned, before the end of the same meeting. If challenged for and accepted in July, to be run for on the Tuesday in the Second October Meeting following; and if in the October, on the Thursday in the First Spring Meeting following; B.C. weight 10 st., and to stake 200 sov. each, play or pay.

Charges at Newmarket.

Discount on Forfeits.

26. Five pounds per cent. shall be allowed on all forfeits under 100*l.* and not less than 20*l.* declared to the Keeper of the Match-book, at or before ten o'clock the evening before running; and if the forfeit amount to 100*l.* and upwards, 10*l.* per cent. shall be allowed. All forfeits shall be paid before twelve o'clock at night of the day fixed for the race, and on those forfeits which shall not be so paid, the deduction for the timely declaration of such forfeit shall not be allowed.

No horse shall be considered as struck out of his engagement, unless the owner, or some person authorized by him, shall give notice to the Keeper of the Match-book, or to his Clerk, or to one of the Stewards present.

One per cent. Plates.

27. The Stake-holder shall deduct 1*l.* per cent. upon all sums won at Newmarket in sweepstakes or matches, where the clear sum

to be received by the winner, over and above his own stake, shall amount to 100*l.* or more (unless the winner shall object to allowing such deductions to be made), and the money so raised shall be disposed of in the following manner—*viz.*

Two handicap plates of 100*l.* each, for three, four, five, six years old, and aged horses, shall be annually given to be run for; one in the Second October Meeting, A.F., and the other in the Houghton Meeting, from the D.I. And if any horse-keeper shall object to contribute to the above fund, he will not be allowed to start a horse for either of those plates.

The Stake-holder.

28. The Stake-holder at Newmarket is allowed to retain, out of the stakes in his hands, the following fees for his trouble —*viz.*

For every match, one pound.

For every plate, one pound.

For every subscription or sweepstakes, where the whole stake exceeds 100*l.* and does not amount to 1,000*l.*, two pounds.

For every sweepstakes where the whole stake amounts to 1,000*l.* or upwards, five pounds.

[The charges for stake-holding at Ascot and Goodwood are the same as at Newmarket, with the exception of handicaps, for which the charge is one per cent.]

Fees for nominations.

29. The Keeper of the Match-book is entitled to charge a fee of 2*s.* 6*d.* on all nominations at Newmarket, if published in the Racing Calendar before running, but not on the entries which are made at Newmarket during the week of running.

Weighing Fees.

30. The weighing fee for plates and stakes is 10*s.* each horse, and 10*s.* extra for the winner; the former is to be paid to the Keeper of the Match-book at the same time with the stakes, and for plates at the time of entry.

The Keeper of the Match-book shall charge the proprietors of such horses as receive forfeit, and shall be excused from appearing, with the same fees for weights and scales as if they had come over the Course.

No weighing fee is charged for matches.

Heath tax.

31. Towards defraying the expense of repairing the Course and Exercise-ground, two guineas annually shall be paid in respect of every horse that shall be trained at Newmarket, and one guinea annually for every horse that goes there for any race-meeting and uses the ground for exercise, or runs any private trial or public race thereon. And the same shall be paid by the stable-keeper or servant having the care of such horse, and be charged by him to the owner of such horse. The Stewards shall make such orders as they think fit relative to the returns to be made by the

stable-keepers or servants, of horses under their care, and if any stable-keeper or servant shall fail to make a true return according to this order, he will be surcharged one guinea for each horse omitted in his list.

N.B.—At present all trainers are required to send in on the 1st of February, a list of the horses which have been under their charge from the 1st of January, and on the 1st of every succeeding month a list of any additional horses that have been under their care since the preceding return.

Entrance to plates.

32. The entrance to a plate at Newmarket shall not exceed 3 sov.

Plates walked over for.

33. When a plate given from the funds of the Jockey Club is walked over for, only half the amount is paid.

Payments to the Judge.

34. The winner of the 2,000 gs. stakes shall pay 10*l.* to the Judge, of the Cesarewitch and Cambridgeshire stakes 30*l.* each, of the Derby at Epsom 50*l.*, and of the Oaks 30*l.*, in addition to his salary for judging other races at Epsom and Newmarket.

Relating to other matters not before specified.

Starting.

35. Every groom shall have his horse at the post, ready to start, at the time appointed by the Stewards; and every jockey is to be there, ready to start at the same time. Every

groom or jockey making default herein shall forfeit 5*l.*, to be paid to the Keeper of the Match-book, and by him accounted for to the Stewards.

The person appointed to start the horses shall mark in his list the time when the horses in each race actually started; and if there have been any false starts, the first of them shall be considered as the time of starting for that race, and he shall make a report thereof to the Keeper of the Match-book in the afternoon of the day the races are run. And if any delay shall have taken place, he shall state by whom, or by what cause, the delay was occasioned. He shall regulate his watch by the Coffee-room clock, which shall be considered as the true time for this purpose.

Races for gentlemen riders.

36. No races for gentlemen riders are allowed at Newmarket during the regular meetings without the sanction of the Stewards, and, that accorded, such races must be the first or last of the day.

37. Any member of a Racing Club riding in with the leading horses in a race shall be fined to the amount of 25*l.*, and all other persons to the amount of 5*l.*

Raising weights in handicaps.

38. Rule 39, concerning Horse-Racing in general, extends at Newmarket to the highest weight left in at ten o'clock the preceding evening in handicaps for plates and stakes

where there is no declaration of forfeit, and where the weights are fixed the night before running.

39. If any trainer shall engage a man or boy actually serving in the stables without consent of his last employer, or shall harbour or employ any man or boy who has run away, and, after due warning having been published in the 'Racing Calendar', shall continue to retain such boy in his service, he shall not be allowed to train or run horses at Newmarket, or at other meetings where the Newmarket Rules are enforced.

Every jockey at the termination of his apprenticeship is free to form engagements for himself, irrespective of any which may have been made for him during such apprenticeship.

40. If it can be proved against any person that he has offered money before or after a race to any Judge, Starter, or Handicapper, or promised any part of the stake or prize, or any share or part of a bet, he shall be warned off the Course at Newmarket, and other places where the Jockey Club Rules are in force; and any Judge, Starter, or Handicapper who shall, before or after a race, demand or receive money of any person, shall be warned off the Course at Newmarket, and other places where the Jockey Club Rules are in force.

11. No race can be run at Newmarket over a shorter distance than the T.Y.C., with the exception of two yrs. old plates and stakes run between the commencement of the Craven and the end of the First October Meetings, which may be run any Course not less than half a mile.

This rule not to apply to matches, or to private sweepstakes of 25 sov. each or upwards, handicap sweepstakes excepted.

12. No rule or alteration of a rule of the Jockey Club takes effect until it has been published in the 'Racing Calendar', unless specially ordered to the contrary at the time the said rule or alteration is adopted; and no new rule of the Jockey Club can be passed, and no rule be rescinded, without previous notice being given in the Sheet Racing Calendar, nor at any meeting at which less than nine members are present.

STANDARD WEIGHTS FOR AGE.

HALF MILE.

Age.	April 1.		May 1.		June 1.		July 1.		August 1.		Sept. 1.		October 1.		Nov. 1.	
	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.
2	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7
3	7	7	7	6	7	5	7	4	7	3	7	2	7	1	7	0
4	8	7	8	5	8	2	8	0	7	12	7	10	7	8	7	6
5, 6, & agd.	8	8	8	5	8	2	8	0	7	12	7	10	7	8	7	6

T. Y. C., OR SIX FURLONGS.

2	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7
3	7	11	7	10	7	9	7	8	7	7	7	6	7	5	7	4
4	9	2	9	0	8	11	8	8	8	5	8	$2\frac{1}{2}$	7	13	7	11
5, 6, & agd.	9	6	9	3	8	$13\frac{1}{2}$	8	10	8	$6\frac{1}{2}$	8	$3\frac{1}{2}$	7	$13\frac{1}{2}$	7	11

ONE MILE.

2	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7	5	7
3	8	0	7	13	7	12	7	11	7	10	7	9	7	8	7	7
4	9	7	9	5	9	2	8	13	8	11	8	9	8	7	8	5
5	9	12	9	9	9	5	9	1	8	12	8	$9\frac{1}{2}$	8	7	8	5
6 & aged.	9	13	9	$9\frac{1}{2}$	9	5	9	1	8	12	8	$9\frac{1}{2}$	8	7	8	5

Standard Weights for Age—*continued.*

TWO MILES.

Age.	April 1.		May 1.		June 1.		July 1.		August 1.		Sept. 1.		October 1.		Nov. 1.	
	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.	st.	lbs.
2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	2	6	3	6	4
3	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	7	8	7
4	10	5	10	3	10	0	9	11	9	9	9	8	9	7	9	6
5	10	12	10	9	10	6	10	2	10	0	9	12	9	10½	9	9
6 & aged.	11	0	10	11	10	7½	10	3	10	0½	9	12	9	10½	9	9

THREE MILES.

2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	6
3	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0
4	10	0	9	13	9	10	9	7	9	5	9	3	9	1½	9	1
5	10	9	10	7½	10	4	10	1	9	12	9	10	9	7	9	7
6 & aged.	10	12	10	10	10	6	10	2½	10	0	9	11½	9	8	9	7

FOUR MILES.

3	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0	8	0
4	10	4	10	2	10	0	9	12	9	10	9	8	9	6	9	4
5	11	0½	10	12	10	9	10	6½	10	4	10	1½	9	13	9	11
6 & aged.	11	4	11	0½	10	12	10	9	10	6	10	3	10	0½	9	12

London: Printed by W. Clowes & Sons, Stamford Street and Charing Cross.

THE HOUNDS ARE LATE TO-DAY!

With the brave bear.

THE HORSE AND HIS RIDER.

BY

SIR FRANCIS B. HEAD, BART.

He grew unto his seat;
And to such wond'rous doing brought his horse,
As he had been incorps'd and demy-natur'd
With the brave beast.

Hamlet, Act iv. Scene 7.

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.
1860.

LONDON : PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.

PREFACE.

THE writer of this little volume deems it only fair to forewarn his readers that he is not, and never has been, an inhabitant of that variegated region in creation commonly called "the sporting world."

He has never bred, raced, steeple-chased, nor betted sixpence on any colt, filly, horse, or mare. He has never been, nor been seen by, the Jockey-Club. He has never been on the turf. He does not belong to "the ring."

Nevertheless, sometimes in the performance of public duties,—sometimes from private inclination,—sometimes for the benefit of his health,—sometimes for recreation, —sometimes for rumination,—sometimes to risk his life, —and more than once to save it, he has, throughout a long and chequered career, had to do an amount of roughriding, a little larger than has fallen to the lot of many men.

His observations and reflections on horses and horsemen he now ventures to submit to that portion only of the community who, like himself, preferring a long tether to a short one, take exercise on four legs, instead of two.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	3
Contents	5
Preliminary Observations—The Horse	7
Mr. Rarey's mode of subduing Horses –compared with that practised in South America	16
Difference between the character and conduct of a wild horse and a tame one	24
Horsemanship—a just seat—a light hand—their advantages in riding, in leaping, in galloping over rough ground, in going fast down hill, in falling	28
A jump into a stone-quarry—the Mameluke's leap out of the Citadel of Cairo –Letter from Gen. Moore, and story of his fall on horseback over a precipice of 237 feet	44
Mode of riding at Timber	51
Water Jumping — Scene at a Northamptonshire brook	54
Different ways of Swimming a Horse	62
Judicious Riding	63
Use and Abuse of Spurs	65
How to treat a Hunter in the Field	74
How to bring a Hunter Home	80

Page

How to Dress for Hunting 89

How to Eat and Drink for Hunting 97

Difference between Leicestershire and Surrey Hunting 104

The Stable 106

On Shoeing 114

On Roughing Horses 119

Saddles 121

Bridles 126

Intrinsic Value of a Horse 130

On Shying 132

On Singeing 136

Meet of the Pytchley Hounds at Arthingworth to draw Waterloo Gorse 143

Effects created by the Sight of Hounds on Horses, Men, Women, Children, Sheep, Lambs 152

Cruelty of Hunting Considered 159

The Lamb and the Fox 163

Beneficial Results, social and pecuniary, of Hunting 167

Sketch of the Life and Death of Thomas Assheton Smith 172

On Military Horse-power 195

On Hobbling and Anchoring Cavalry Horses .. 206

On Chloroforming Horses 215

MAN AND HIS RIDER.

MODE, IN NORTHERN PARTS OF SOUTH AMERICA, OF RIDING OVER THE ANDES, ON A RED INDIAN.

QUERY, *which* IS "THE SAVAGE?"

To face page 7

THE HORSE AND HIS RIDER.

The Horse.

In almost every region of the globe, not only on its surface, but at different depths beneath it, the history of the horse is recorded.

"Fossil remains," says Colonel Hamilton Smith in the twelfth volume of the Naturalist's Library, "of the horse have been found in nearly every part of the world. His teeth lie in the Polar ice along with the bones of the Siberian mammoth; in the Himalaya mountains with lost, and but recently obtained, genera; in the caverns of Ireland; and, in one instance, from Barbary, completely fossilized. His bones, accompanied by those of the elephant, rhinoceros, tiger, and hyæna, rest by thousands in the caves in Constadt; in Sevion at Argenteuil with those of the mastodon; in Val d'Arno and on the borders of the Rhine with colossal urus."

But what is most deserving of attention is that while all the other genera and species, found under the same conditions, have either ceased to exist, or have removed to higher temperatures, the horse alone has remained to the present time in the same regions, without, it would appear, any protracted interruption; fragments of his skeleton continuing to be traced upwards, in successive

formations, to the present surface of the earth—the land we live in.

In like manner in history, sacred, profane, and modern, the horse is to be found omnipresent, sharing in the conquests, in the defeats, in the prosperity, in the adversity, in the joys, in the sorrows, in the occupations, and in the amusements of man.

In Genesis xlvii. 17, Moses records that the Egyptians (1729 years before Christ), at a time when the famine was sore in the land of Canaan, gave to Joseph their *horses* in exchange for bread.

Two hundred and thirty-eight years afterwards (1491 B.C.), six hundred chosen chariots for nobles and generals, all the war chariots of Egypt armed with iron to break the enemy's battalions, *the horsemen*, and all the host of Pharaoh, in their pursuit of the children of Israel, were overthrown in the midst of the Red Sea, so that there remained not so much as one of them—(Exodus, chap. xiv.)

"Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he has triumphed gloriously: *the horse and his rider* hath he thrown into the sea."—Exodus, chap. xv.

The Canaanites whom Joshua engaged at the waters of Merom had *cavalry*, and a multitude of chariots drawn by *horses*. Sisera, general of Jabin, King of Hazor, had 900 chariots of iron. Judah could not get possession of

the lands because the ancient inhabitants of the country were strong in chariots of iron. The Philistines, in their war against Saul, had 30,000 chariots and 6000 *horsemen.* David having taken 1000 chariots of war from Hadadezer, King of Syria, hamstrung the *horses*, and burned 900 chariots. During the latter periods of the Jewish monarchy Palestine abounded in horses.

In 1 Kings, chap. iv., it is stated that Solomon had 40,000 stalls *of horses* for his chariots, and 12,000 *horsemen.*

Cyntacus, a King of Ethiopia, entered Egypt at the head of 100,000 cavalry; and from that period to Balaklava, and from it to the last battle in modern history, horses in greater or less numbers have shared in the dangers of war.

In many instances the history of an individual horse forms part and parcel of the history of his rider: accordingly we learn that Bucephalus (so called because his head resembled that of a bull, Βου χεφαλος), when thirty years old, saved the life of Alexander the Great, who, in remembrance, built a city which he called after his name.

We are, moreover, taught in our schools, that the Emperor C. Caligula, as an especial honour to his favourite horse, not only created him a high-priest and consul, but caused him to live in marble apartments, in which he

stalked about adorned with the most valuable trappings and pearls the Roman empire could supply.

In statuary, ancient as well as modern, the horse lives with his rider.

On the frieze of the Temple of Minerva, in the Acropolis of Athens, at Nineveh, and numerous other localities, are to be seen sculptured or painted, more or less beautifully, ancient figures of men on horseback.

In all the great cities of Europe the horse and his rider, or rather the rider and his horse, are ornaments deemed worthy to occupy conspicuous positions in the most important thoroughfares. Accordingly in London, within a few hundred yards of each other, are to be seen equestrian statues of Kings Charles I., William III., George III., and George IV.

Mounted on one charger, the Duke of Wellington in his cocked hat and feathers, military cloak, sword, pistols and spurs, in all weathers, rides triumphantly on the summit of an arch at the western end of London, while, at the same moment, in pantaloons and shoes, without hat, stirrups, or spurs, mounted on another charger, he appears, as a sentinel, in front of the Bank of England, the commercial heart of the empire.

Among the great potentates of the earth, the coin that is most currently used, in proffers to each other of amity and friendship, is *a horse.* And accordingly, the

Beys of Tunis, of Algiers, and Egypt; every sovereign in Europe, including the Czar of Russia, and the Sultan of the Turks; the Emperor of Morocco, the Kings of Persia and Abyssinia, and other rulers of smaller name, have transmitted to the Queen of Great Britain, with due compliments, specimens of their finest *horses*.

In the Life of Bruce, the Abyssinian traveller, it is recorded that Fasil, after having assembled the leaders of the Galla tribes, said to the noble Briton, "Now, before all these men, ask me any thing you have at heart, and be it what it may, they know I cannot deny it to you!" Bruce, of course, asked to be conducted immediately to the head of the Nile. Fasil then turned to his seven chiefs, who got up. They all stood round in a circle and raised the palms of their hands, while he and the Galla with great apparent devotion repeated together a prayer, about a minute long. "Now," says Fasil, "go in peace: you are a Galla. This is a curse upon them and their children, their corn, grass, and cattle, if ever they lift their hand against you or yours, or do not defend you to the utmost, if attacked by others." Upon this, Bruce offered to kiss his hand, and they all went to the door of the tent, where there stood a very handsome grey horse. "Take this horse," said Fasil, "as a present from me. But do not mount it yourself. Drive it before you, saddled and bridled

as it is. No man of Maitsha will touch you when h sees *that horse*,"—which proved a magician that led hir towards his object—an Ægis that shielded him on hi way.

In like manner to the people of France, the '*Moniteur* has just officially made the two following announcements:—

"Algiers, 19th September, 1860.

"The Emperor and Empress yesterday morning laid the first stone of the fine boulevard which is to run along the shore. An immense concourse of persons, both French and native, were collected, eager to see their Majesties, and the ceremony displayed a most picturesque character. Under the skilful direction of General Jusuf, contingents of the Kabyle infantry and cavalry of the three provinces, with all the Aghas and Caids at their head, had been assembled to come and pay homage to the Emperor. After a sham fight between the different tribes a grand fantasia took place by from 9000 to 10,000 horsemen rushing forward at the swiftest gallop, and discharging their firearms before their Majesties' tent; afterwards a magnificent charge was given by twelve squadrons of Spahis, crossing the plain like a hurricane; then followed tilting matches, gazelle, ostrich, and falcon hunts; a grand filing-off of the Touaregs, with their faces veiled, and mounted on their camels; and of the Chambaas, those inhabitants of the depths of the Desert, and the future carriers of French commerce into the Soudan. After, in short, one of the most splendid spectacles that could be imagined, all the Gouns, forming an immense line of battle, advanced majestically, with banners displayed and muskets held high in the air, towards the eminence on which the Emperor's tent had been pitched. The chiefs, clad in the richest burnous, alighted from their steeds and came in a body to present *the horse of homage*, caparisoned with gold, and thus perform an act of submission to the Sovereign of France. At this moment, rendered

solemn by the beauty of the scene and the warlike appearance of the various tribes whose long resistance has given glory to the French arms, the Emperor could not prevent himself from giving way to visible emotion. The Bey of Tunis was present at this grand solemnity."

"Paris, 28th September, 1860.

"General Count Pierre Schouvaloff, Grand Master of Police at St. Petersburg, and his brother, Count Paul Schouvaloff, both aides-de-camp to the Emperor of Russia, were received the day before yesterday by the Emperor Napoleon, and had the honour of presenting to his Majesty four horses, sent as a present by the Emperor Alexander. These fine animals, which have been accompanied to Paris by a veterinary surgeon, four hussars, and a non-commissioned officer of the Imperial Guard, are of the celebrated Orloff race, and come from the Imperial breeding stud at Chrenovsky. They were selected from among a great number by the Czar himself; and during the two months that their journey from the very heart of Russia has occupied, they have been the objects of the greatest care. His Majesty greatly admired the beauty, strength, and symmetry of *the horses*, and expressed to the Counts Schouvaloff how gratified he felt at a mark of attention which showed the friendly relations existing between the two Sovereigns."

In war, the value of these noble animals to man is well described by Shakspeare's thrilling exclamation of King Richard—

"*A horse! a horse!* my kingdom for *a horse!*"

In like manner, in civil life, how often has the school-boy, who in his infancy had clutched with ecstasy his toy -a little spotted horse on wheels—felt that he would ve his birthright for *a pony!*

On his arriving at Oxford or Cambridge, how often has the undergraduate, for the professed purposes of application and recreation, submitted to his parents or guardians a supplication for those three stereotyped wants of college life, "a little money, a private tutor, and *a horse!*" Afterwards, in his manhood, and even in his old age, how often has the Prime Minister of England, during a most important debate, risen from his seat in Parliament to propose to the legion of senators around him "that this House shall adjourn from Tuesday to Thursday," for the well known object (acknowledged by "loud and protracted cheering") of enabling *himself*, those who surround him, and everybody else, "to go to the Derby," to purchase "*Dorling's correct card of the names of the* HORSES, *and the colours of their* RIDERS!"

Among our leading statesmen, how many, as patrons of the turf, have purchased for several thousand guineas—*a horse!* How many, including Pitt, Fox, Lord Althorp, Lord Derby, Lord Palmerston, Sir Francis Burdett, &c., &c., have been ardent followers of hounds!

Her Majesty Queen Victoria and the Emperor Napoleon III. each keep a pack of stag-hounds; the Prince Consort, a pack of harriers. During the Peninsular war, and again while commanding the army of occupation in France, the Duke of Wellington, besides fighting and writing,

maintained either a pack of fox-hounds or boar-hounds.* George III. was strongly attached to hunting; his great grandson, the Prince of Wales, "loves it better still."

In all our streets, in our fields, in our highways and bye-ways, along the surface of merry England, and across it; under ground in coal-mines; revolving in a mill;—in short, in every direction, and wherever we go, we see before us—sometimes as man's companion, sometimes as his servant, sometimes as his slave, and occasionally as his master—*the horse*, respecting which and his rider we will now, without further preamble, venture to offer to our readers the few following remarks.

---

* About 44 years ago a Frenchwoman, the proprietor of a small farm, showed us, as a great curiosity, a "billet de logement" which had been inflicted upon her, of which the following is a translated copy:—

"The widow —— will lodge for one night fifty-four dogs." [The Duke of Wellington's hounds just arrived from England.]

"(Signed) ——,
"Mayor."

"Imaginez-vous donc," exclaimed the poor old lady, uplifting her eyes and the palms of both hands; "Imaginez-vous donc—cinquante-quatre chiens!!"

Mr. Rarey's Mode of Subduing Horses.

It is a singular fact, that although England produces the finest horses in the world, and though the English people have always fancied they understood their management better than any other nation, yet, lately, not only have we all been astonished by the superior knowledge on this subject of a trans-Atlantic cousin, but what is still more surprising, our sporting men have rushed forwards to pay to Mr. Rarey no less a sum than about 15,000*l.* for exhibiting to them a system of horse-breaking, the philosophy of which is based upon a few simple facts, which, although unreflected on, have ever been lying close before our eyes.

Of all animals in creation, there is no one we should all of us be so very sorry to lose as the horse. In peace and in war, on burning sands under the equator, or on eternal snow in the frigid zone, for pleasure or for business, well fed or starving, he is always not only ready, but eager, to the utmost of his strength, to serve a master, but too often inconsiderate, ungrateful to him, and unjust. As soon as his courage is excited, no fall, bruise, blow, or wound, that does not paralyse the mechanism of his limbs, will stop him; indeed, with his upper and lower jaw shot away, and with the skin dangling in ribands, we have

seen him cantering, apparently careless and unconscious of his state, alongside of the horse artillery gun from which he had just been cut adrift.

But although in the hunting-field, on the race-course, or in harness, a horse will generally, from sheer pluck, go till he drops, yet, whenever he encounters physical strength greater than his own, our hero all of a sudden acts like an arrant coward.

For instance, in the mail, it apparently matters not to the spirit of the horses whether there be one passenger or six—light bags or heavy ones; on the contrary, the greater the weight, the more eagerly do they strain to force it to follow them. The faster they are allowed to go, the harder do they pull, until, if the reins were to break, they would enjoy the opportunity by running away, not as in the days of Phaeton with the chariot of the sun, but with say a ton and a half, of they know not what, at their heels. And yet, if on the following day the same high-flying, high-spirited, high-mettled horses were to be hooked to a sturdy living oak tree, after two or three ineffectual snatches to move it, no amount of punishment would be sufficient to induce them to go to the end of their traces; in short, to use a well-known expression, they would all "*jib*." Again, if a horse in harness, however resolutely he may be proceeding, slips upon pavement, and falls heavily on his side, after vainly making

three or four violent struggles to rise, he becomes all of a sudden so completely cowed, that not only without any resistance does he allow his harness piecemeal to be unbuckled, the carriage detached, and pushed away far behind him, but, when lying thus perfectly unfettered, it requires kicks, stripes, and a malediction or two, to induce him to make the little effort necessary to rise from his prostrate state.

Again, in the hunting-field, a noble, high-couraged horse, a rusher at any description of fence, the very sight of which seems to inflame his ardour, in most gallant style charges a brook, which when he is in the air he sees is too broad to be cleared. On his chest striking against the bank, and while his rider, delighted at feeling that he is not a bit hurt, is luxuriously rolling over and over on the green grass like a rabbit that at full speed has been shot dead, this gallant steed makes two, three, or four desperate efforts to get to him; and yet, simply because the mud at the bottom of the brook catches hold of his hind feet, and the sticky perpendicular clay bank grasps his fore ones, his courage suddenly fails him, and as nothing will then induce him to make another effort, it becomes necessary to send, often several miles, for cart-horses to drag this high-bred animal out by his neck.

But although this strange mixture of courage and cow-

ardice appears to us at first to be inexplicable, yet on reflection we must perceive that it is in strict accordance with the beneficent decree that "man should have dominion over every beast of the field."

The weight and muscular strength of a horse multiplied into each other, form a momentum which, if his courage were as indomitable as that of man, would make him the master instead of the servant of the human race; and accordingly, although, for all the purposes for which man can require them, his energy and endurance are invincible, yet, to ensure his subjection, his courage has been so curiously constituted, that, as it were, by touching the small secret spring of a safety valve, the whole of it instantly evaporates; and although Mr. Rarey has not exactly explained this theory, he has, with extraordinary intelligence and success, reduced it to practice as follows:—

When a horse of a sensitive and sensible disposition is placed under the care of a man of weak nerves, he very soon finds out that, by the help of his body, teeth, and heels, that is to say by squeezing, crushing, biting, and kicking his groom, he is able to frighten him; and no sooner is this victory attained, than the tyrant begins to misbehave himself to everybody in every possible way, until, as in the case of *Cruiser*, it is declared dangerous to approach him, even with food; that no man can ride him;

in fact, that he is an animal beautiful to look at, but thoroughly useless to mankind.

Now, to cure this disorder, the wild beast, for such he is, with great precaution, by several guy-ropes, is led close to the wheel of a waggon, under which Mr. Rarey, putting his hands through the spokes, manages to lift up and gently strap up one fore-leg, and to affix a long strap to the fetlock of the other, which two simple operations at once ensure the victory he is about to attain.

As it gives a horse not the slightest pain or inconvenience to stand for a short time on one fore-leg, Cruiser, while "amazed he stares around," is scarcely aware that he is doing so; and as he is totally unconscious of the existence of the other strap, he is perfectly astounded to find that no sooner does he attempt to resent Mr. Rarey's bold approach and grasp, than, apparently by the irresistible power of man, he is suddenly deprived of the use of both his fore-legs.

The longer and the more violently he can be encouraged to resist, the more deathlike will be the trance in which he is about to lie. He struggles—struggles—struggles—until, as in the three instances we have described, his courage all at once evaporates, and with heaving flank, panting nostrils, palpitating heart, flabby muscles, and the perspiration bursting through every pore

in the skin, he then allows his conqueror to sit on his ribs, to fiddle in his ears, drum to the gaping and gasping audience: in short, as the Duke of Wellington described Lord Ellenborough's proclamation about the gates of Sumnauth, to sing over his carcase "a song of triumph." And thus as Achilles was mortally wounded in the only vulnerable part of his body—the heel,—so does Cruiser find that in a heart which had never before failed him, and which had been the terror of all who approached him, there exists a weak point, discovered by Mr. Rarey, which has caused his complete subjection to man.

"Is this the face that faced ten thousand men,
And was at last out-faced by Bolingbroke?"

In old times this conversion of the bully into the coward could only be effected, at great risk, by courage and physical force, as follows:—

Some years ago Captain ——, the well-known steeple-chase rider, bought at Tattersall's, for a very small sum, a magnificent horse that no stranger in the yard dared approach, and which therefore was "put up" and honestly sold as a "man-killer."

On these propensities being explained by the purchaser to his head groom, the resolute fellow bluntly replied that he would not at all object to take care of the beast provided he were allowed, "in self-defence, to kill or cure

him;" and accordingly, as soon as the homicide entered his stable, with a steady step, but avoiding looking into his eye, he walked up to him, and then, not waiting for a declaration of war, but with a short, heavy bludgeon, striking the inside of his knees, he knocked his fore legs from under him, and the instant he fell, belaboured his head and body until the savage proprietor of both became so completely terrified, that he ever afterwards seemed almost to quail whenever his conqueror walked up to him.

Now, on comparing the two opposite systems, humane and inhuman, scientific and unscientific, just described, it must be apparent to everybody, that while for the latter a powerful hero must be procured, all that is requisite for the former is calmness, gentleness, and two little straps which, in a lower stratum, physically fight a desperate battle, above which man morally and serenely presides; the horse, nevertheless, all the while ascribing to him alone the whole credit of the victory eventually attained.

Under the ordinary process used by horse-breakers, it requires several weeks before a colt—often broken *down* as well as *in* by the operation—surrenders his own will to that of his rider, whereas Mr. Rarey has not only in public repeatedly demonstrated, but many who have followed his prescription have testified, that a young

thorough-bred horse, perfectly unbroken, can, in the course of about half-an-hour, be so thoroughly conquered by the two straps which he conceives to be part and parcel of the irresistible strength of his master, that so soon as he is satisfied that his own powers of resistance are of no avail, he subserviently allows himself to be bridled, saddled, mounted, and ridden.

The principle of Mr. Rarey's system of domination is at this moment curiously exemplified in the little dairy farm-yard of Mr. Roff, residing on the Brighton road, near Croydon.

Some months ago, on approaching these premises, we observed a lot of children playing with a yearling colt, who, to our surprise, was allowing them to crawl between his legs and fondle him in various ways, just as if he were a dog. On riding into the yard to inquire by what magical means the little quadruped had been made so gentle and tame, we were informed by the old farmer who owned him that his wife, kind to all her beasts,—

> "She milk'd the dun cow that ne'er offer'd to stir:
> Though wicked to all, it was gentle to her,"—

had for many years been yearning to add to them a pet colt; that accordingly he had lately bought her one, and that she had tamed it: with uxorious pride he added "she could tame anything." As, however, we were perfectly convinced that his good wife, in spite of her ruddy,

honest face, could not fascinate a horse's heart quite as easily as a husband's, we cross-questioned the latter for a considerable time, until he at last mentioned (as if it had nothing whatever to do with the subject) that when he purchased the yearling (whose mother had just died), not knowing how to bring it to his wife, with the assistance of one or two men he strapped together all its four feet, and then, lifting it into his cart, just as if it had been a calf, he trotted away with it, jolting it and jumbling it till he reached his home, where he uncarted it, and, in due time, with his own hands, restored to it the use of its limbs.

Of course this was a much stronger dose of discipline and subjection than Mr. Rarey has ever found necessary to administer, even to Cruiser; and there can exist no doubt it was this cooling medicine, this soothing mixture, which had produced the strange and salutary effects that had attracted us into the little yard. And thus, in every region of the globe, not only colts and horses, but all living animals, man especially included, surrender at discretion to any authority which, after a fruitless struggle—such a one for instance as induced Napoleon I., on the 15th of July, 1815, to seek for refuge on board H. M. ship Bellerophon from the allied armies of Europe—they find it to be utterly impossible to resist.

The differences between the character and conduct of

a wild horse and a tame one are, we believe, not very clearly understood. It is generally conceived that in the difficulty of adhering, technically termed sticking to the back of a horse, there exist three degrees of comparison, namely:—

1. That it is rather difficult to ride a horse that has been broken in.

2. That it is exceedingly difficult to ride one that has been petted, patted, bitted, lounged, but not mounted.

3. That it must be almost impossible to mount and ride a wild horse just caught, that has never been touched by a human hand.

We will, however, humbly venture to assert that, in certain instances, the three steps of this little ladder might be reversed.

1. In a state of nature the horse is such a zealous advocate of our popular principle of "self-government," he is so desirous to maintain his "independence," that although he will allow almost any quadruped, even wolves and lions, to approach within a certain distance, yet the moment he sees a man, though on horseback, he instinctively turns his tail towards him, and, when followed, gallops away.

If, consequently, by the triumph of reason over instinct he be caught, or rather by the lasso tumbled head over

heels, saddled, and if all of a sudden, to his vast astonishment, he finds sitting astride his back, with a cigar in his mouth, the very human being he has always been avoiding, his first and almost only feeling is that of *fear;* and accordingly, if he be retained by the bridle, instantaneously, by a series of jumps on all four legs, he makes impromptu his first hurried, untaught, unpractised effort to dislocate a rider. But if, instead of being as it were invited to perform these unsophisticated antics, he be allowed, or rather, by whip and severe spurs, be propelled to do what he most ardently desires, namely, run away, his power of resistance is over, and his subjection inevitable. For at the top of his speed, just as when swimming, a horse can neither rear, kick, nor plunge, and therefore at his best pace he proceeds on his sure road to ruin, until not only all his wind is pumped out of him, but after that, until twisted hide-thong and sharp iron have converted his terror of man into an ardent desire to be obedient to his will. In fact, like a small nation that has unsuccessfully been contending against a great one, he wishes to put an end to the horrors of war, and to sue for the blessings of peace.

2. If a domestic horse that has been handled, fondled, but never ridden, be suddenly saddled and mounted, the rider has greater difficulties to encounter than those just described: for the animal is not only gifted by nature

with all the propensities of the wild horse to reject man, but, from being better fed, he has greater strength to indulge in them; besides which he enjoys the immense advantage of being in a civilized, or, in plainer terms, an enclosed country. Accordingly, instead of being forced to run away, his rider is particularly afraid lest he should do so, simply because he knows that the remedy which would cure the wild horse, would probably kill *him*. In fact, the difference to the rider between an open and an enclosed field of battle is exactly that which a naval officer feels in scudding in a gale of wind out of sight of land, and in being caught among sandbanks and rocks in a narrow channel.

3. Of all descriptions of horses, wild and tame, by far the most difficult to ride is that young British thoroughbred colt of two or three years old that has been regularly "broken in" *by himself*, without giving the slightest warning, to jump away sideways, spin round, and at the same moment kick off his rider. The feat is a beautiful and well-arranged combination of nature and of art. Like the pugilistic champion of England—Tom Sayers—he is a professional performer, gifted with so much strength and activity, and skilful in so many quick, artful tricks and dodges, that any country practitioner who comes to deal with him is no sooner up than down, to rise from his mother earth with a vague, bewildered,

incoherent idea as to what had befallen him, or "how he got there."

If a horse of this description and a wild one were to be mounted simultaneously, each by an equally good rider, in an unenclosed, uncultivated region, both the quadrupeds probably at the same moment would be seen to run away: the Briton for ever, to gain his liberty; the other quadruped, just as surely, to lose it!

Having now sufficiently discussed the character and conduct of the horse, we will presume to offer, or rather to bequeath to our readers, a very few observations as regards his rider.

Seat on a Horse.

The best position of a man on horseback is, of course, that which is most agreeable to both animals, and which, from its ease and flexibility, as they skim together over the surface of the earth, apparently combines them into one.

Like everything in Nature, the variety of seats is infinite. They may, however, generically be divided into two classes:

1. In the great plains of South America, in which it

nay truly be stated that for every male inhabitant above five or six years of age Nature maintains at no cost, no tax, and at no trouble to him, a stud of horses whose number is legion, the rider sits almost perpendicularly, with the great toe of each foot resting very lightly, and often merely touching its small triangular stirrup, his legs grasping the horse's sides slightly or tightly, as prosperous or adverse circumstances may require.

In this attitude, which may be said to be that of standing astride over rather than sitting upon the saddle, the pivot upon which the rider, gracefully bending his body with a ball and socket movement, turns—in throwing his lasso, in thrusting his lance forwards on either side, or in looking behind him—is what is termed by sporting men his "fork."

In the few instances where pistols are carried, they are affixed *behind* the right thigh, firstly, that in the common occurrence of the horse falling in his gallop, they may not prevent the rider from rolling clear away from him; and, secondly, because in that position the weapons are close to the rider's right hand, which, as he lies along, is to be seen always dangling just above the cut ends, ready to grasp them the instant they are required.

This attitude is not only highly picturesque, but parti-

cularly easy to the rider, who, while partaking of the undulating motion of his horse, can rest his wearied body by slight imperceptible changes of position on the pivot or "fork," on which, like corn waving in the wind, it bends.

The British cavalry sit astride above their saddles very nearly in this attitude, which, as we have just explained, enables them with great facility to cut, or give point in front, right or left, at cavalry or at infantry; and if they were not embarrassed by their clothing, as well as by their accoutrements, and if, as in the region to which we have alluded, they were to use no pace but the gallop, each would soon become, or rather he could not help apparently becoming, part and parcel of his horse. But our gallant men, although they have been subjected to innumerable experimental changes of dress, &c., continue not only hampered and imperilled by a hard cloak, holsters, and carbine affixed in *front* of their thighs, and imprisoned, especially round their necks, within tight clothing, but their travelling pace, the trot (a jolting movement unknown and unheard of in the plains of South America), gives to their body and limbs a rigidity painful to look at, and in long journeys wearisome to man and horse. Indeed in the French cavalry, and occasionally in our own, the manner in which the soldier, in not a bad attitude, is

seen hopping high into the air, on and off his saddle, as his horse, at apparently a different rate, trots beneath him, forms as ridiculous a caricature of *the art of riding* as the pencil of our Punch's "Leech" could possibly delineate.

2. Throughout the United Kingdom, civilians of all classes, gentlemen, farmers, and yeomen, especially those who occasionally follow the hounds, adopt what is commonly called "the hunting seat," in which, instead of "the fork," the *knees* form the pivot, or rather hinge, the legs beneath them the grasp, while the thighs, like the pastern of a horse, enable the body above to rise and fall as lightly as a carriage on its springs.

In this attitude the rider cannot turn his body to the right or left, or look behind him as easily as he could revolve upon his "fork."

For rough riding, however, of every description, the hunting seat, though infinitely less graceful, is superior to that of the cavalry of Europe, for the following reasons:—

One of the most usual devices by which a horse endeavours to, and but too often succeeds in dislodging his rider, is by giving to his back, by a sudden kick, a jerk upwards, which, of course, forces in the same direction towards the sky that nameless portion of humanity which

was partly resting on it, and which in the cavalry cannot possibly get very far away from it.

But, in the hunting seat, the instant the rider expects such a kick, by merely rising in his stirrups he at once raises or abstracts from the saddle the point his enemy intends to attack. and accordingly the blow aimed at it fails to reach it.

Again, on approaching a large fence, by the same simple precaution, the rider entirely avoids the concussion of that sudden jerk or effort necessary to enable the horse to clear it. In a fall, the pommel of the saddle and the horse's neck and head are much easier cleared by short stirrup-leathers than by long ones. Lastly, in a common trot, the former soften the jolt, which the latter cannot easily avoid. In short, in a hunting seat, the rider, to his great comfort and relief, rests more or less on his saddle as long as he likes, and yet, the instant he anticipates a blow from it, leaves it, without metaphor . . . behind him.

Of horsemanship it may truly be said, that about four-fifths of the art depend on attaining a *just* seat, and one-fifth on possessing a pair of light hands.* But although the attainment of these advantages is not incompatible with an easy, erect position on horseback,

* Beckford says, "First attribute of a good huntsman is courage. Next, hands and seat."

the generality of riders are but too apt to sit on their horses in the bent attitude of the last paroxysm or exertion which helped them into the saddle. Now, when a man in this toad-like position rides along—say a macadamized road—he travels always ready, at a moment's notice, to proceed by himself in the direction in which he is pointing, in case the progress of his horse should be suddenly stopped by his falling down. Indeed, when a horse, without falling down, recovers by a violent struggle from a bad trip, a heavy rider in this attitude (called by Sir Bellingham Graham "a wash-ball seat") is very liable to shoot forwards over his head in a parabolic curve, ending in a concussion of his brain or in the dislocation of his neck,—the horse standing by his motionless body perfectly uninjured.

On the other hand, when a man sits upright, justly balanced on his saddle, any sudden jerk or movement forwards throws his shoulders backwards. If therefore, while proceeding in that position, the horse thinks proper to fall, the animal in the first instance is the sole sufferer. He cuts his forehead, hurts his nose, breaks his knees, bruises his chest, while his head, neck, forelegs, and the forepart of his body, forced into each other like the joints of a telescope, form a buffer, preventing the concussion the horse has received, from injuring, in the smallest degree, the rider, or even the watch in his

pocket, which, without being ejected from the saddle, goes ticking, ticking, ticking on, just as merrily as if nothing had happened. If he only trips, a rider poised justly in his saddle can easily recover him.

A horse will not only refrain from treading upon any creature lying on the ground, but in hunting he will make the utmost possible effort to avoid putting a foot upon his master whenever

"On the bare earth exposed he lies."

If, however, his owner, from a bad seat or from false precaution, has suddenly thrown himself from his back, it is often impossible for the animal, while struggling to recover from a desperate trip, to avoid either trampling upon or violently striking him.

For this reason a rider should never abandon his saddle so long as his horse beneath it has a leg, or an infinitesimal part of one, to stand on. But so soon as his downfall is announced by that heavy, thundering concussion against the ground, the meaning of which it is impossible to mistake, the partnership should instantaneously be dissolved by the horseman rolling, if possible, out of harm's way.

But it occasionally happens not only that the horse rolls too, but that the larger roller overtakes the smaller one, the two lying prostrate, with the legs in boots under the body whose limbs wear only shoes.

If the rider happens fortunately to have the saddle between him and the horse, his legs merely sustain a heavy weight, from which they are harmlessly extricated the instant the animal rises.

Should he happen *un*fortunately to have the girths between him and the horse, he lies, like Ariel in the cloven pine, "painfully imprisoned," in a predicament of which it is impossible for any one to foretell the results.

As the quadruped is always more or less cowed by his fall, he remains usually for about a minute or two as still as if he were dead.

All of a sudden, however, just as if a bayonet had been run into him, he struggles to rise.

To do so it is necessary that all his feet should take hold of the ground. This they are prevented from doing by the rider's boots, which, operating as a handspike under the body, keep it in a horizontal position, thereby causing the four legs, like two pairs of blacksmith's sledge-hammers, to continue to strike heavily towards each other.

Between them lies, acting in this little tragedy the part of Anvil, the poor rider, who can only avoid the hard blows of two fore iron shoes, by wincing from them to within the reach of two hind ones.

This violent struggle eventually ends by the horse rising, leaving on the field of battle, slightly, seriously, or des-

perately wounded, his master, whom he never intended to hurt.

In the hunting field, the bent position in the saddle produces equally unpleasant results. On man and horse coming cheerily to a fence, with what mathematicians call "an unknown quantity" on the other side, if the rider sits justly on his saddle, it is the horse and not he that receives the concussion of any fall that may ensue, simply because the spring of his animal in taking the leap had thrown his shoulders backwards, and consequently his head out of danger; whereas the nose of the gentleman who had been riding alongside of him in the bent attitude of a note of interrogation, is seen to plough into its mother earth the instant the muzzle of his horse impinges upon it.

For exactly the same reasons, in every description of fall (and no volume would be large enough to contain them all), similar results occur; and yet there is no predicament in which "Toady" appears to greater disadvantage, and so keenly feels it, than when, in following the hounds, he has to descend a very precipitous and rather slippery grass hill.

If a horse be but properly dealt with, he can gallop down a turf hill with nearly as much rapidity as along a racecourse. A tea-table would stand ill at ease on the declivity, because its limbs are immoveable; but a qua-

druped, by throwing all his legs forwards and his body backwards, has the power to adjust himself, with mathematical precision, to almost any descent.

To insure his safety, however, it is essential that he should be encouraged, by a loose rein, to carry his head as low as possible, to enable him to take care of his feet, and in case of treading on a rolling-stone to recover his balance by throwing it up. Now, when in this position, if the rider, following the instinct and the example of the horse, throws his weight backwards—in fact, if from the saddle the backs of the two animals are separated from each other by only a very small angle, both can descend the hill together at considerable speed without the smallest danger. The only embarrassment the rider has to contend against is an over-caution on the part of the horse, amounting to fear, which induces him to try to take the slope diagonally, very likely to result in the poor animal slipping up on his side. In keeping his head straight, however, care must be taken not to induce him to raise it *up;* and when this little difficulty is overcome, no other of any sort or kind remains to impede a safe and rapid descent.

Seated on his saddle, in the attitude we have described, that admirable rider Jack Shirley, whipper-in to the Tedworth hunt, with a large open clasp-knife in his mouth, was one day observed fixing a piece of

whipcord to his lash, while following his hounds at a slapping pace, down hill, his reins lying nearly loose on old "Gadsby's" neck.

On the other hand when a gentleman, however fearless he may be, sitting at an angle of 45°, like a 13-inch mortar on its bed, attempts to ride down the steep declivity described, the afflictions that befall him are really piteous, for the instant his horse's fore legs sink considerably lower than the hind ones, he feels that unless he holds on very tightly, he must inevitably pitch over the bows of the vessel that is carrying him. To maintain his equilibrium he therefore pulls a little at his curb-bit, which not only raises his horse's head till it nearly touches his nose, but throws the animal and the weight he carries into such a false position, that it becomes difficult and dangerous to advance. The restrained quadruped, impatient to follow the horses before him, yet altogether out of gear, on every little twitch at his bridle keeps chucking up his head, until the rider, who a moment ago expected to fall over his ears, now feels that he is going to glide backwards over his tail, which is nearly touching the hill. In short, the poor horse is resting on his hocks instead of his hoofs, with his fore feet barely touching the ground.

When a lot of riders find themselves in this hopeless attitude, they generally, according to their amount of

activity, crawl, jump, or vault from their saddles to descend on foot, which they soon find very little improves their case, for the heels of their boots not being, like horse-shoes, concave, take insufficient hold of the turf; and thus while they are slipping, sliding, and tottering in the descent, each linked to a quadruped that is bothering him to death, if, feeling a little alarmed, they resolve to stop for a moment or two, their impatient horses, unable to advance and unwilling to stand still, often compromise the matter by running round their masters, with the chance of rolling them, like ninepins, down the hill.

In galloping for many hours, and especially for many days, as soon as the muscles of the rider, by getting tired, lose their obstinacy, it becomes impossible for him, if he sits upright, to prevent his body undulating, to the infinite relief of both parties, with every movement of the horse; whereas, if, like an English jockey, whose seat is well adapted for galloping at the utmost speed for a few minutes, he rides like a frog on a shovel, he inflicts upon his whole frame, as well as upon the poor animal that carries him, an amount of unnecessary fatigue which prematurely tires both.

For the foregoing reasons if gentlemen sportsmen who occupy on the road and the hunting-field this false position, would but allow Mr. Calcraft, in his peculiar way,

to lift them about half a dozen times a few inches into the air, and then, as a tallow-chandler dips his candles, lower them gently, easily, and perpendicularly to their saddles, they would find themselves promoted in the world to a seat on horseback which they would never wish to abandon.

As, however, our readers, we fear, must have become very tired of the saddle, we will now relieve them from hogskin, to submit to them a very few practical observations on the management of the bridle, the ordinary uses of which, as everybody knows, are twofold, namely, first to guide a horse, and secondly to restrain, or, when requisite, to stop him.

As it is the disposition of a horse, when mounted, to go fast, and as it is the disposition of a man to pull at any thing in this world as little as possible, curb-bits and curb-chains (as their names truly denote) have been invented, by which the animal in all his movements on parade or on the road is slightly thrown on his haunches, with his head raised more or less above its natural level. In this position his eyes are of course proportionally elevated, and as there exists no obstruction on the macadamized roads, &c., on which he travels, he soon ceases to look downwards; and although, if he then happens to pass over a little hole, he may put a foot into it, or may slightly blunder over half a shovelfull of loose stones which

had escaped his observation, yet, if he has good action, and a tolerable rider, he earns the character of being a "capital hack."

Now to metamorphose "a hack" into "a hunter" is principally effected by the bridle, and yet the great difficulty of the art is to learn not how much, but how little to use it; in short, a considerable portion of what the bridle has done has to be undone. Accordingly, instead of being encouraged to travel on his haunches with his fore legs lightly touching the ground, the latter must be required to bear the greater portion of the burden, which it is the duty of the hind legs to propel. The head has to be brought down to its proper level; and to induce or rather to oblige the horse to make his eyes the lantern of his feet, to study geology instead of astronomy, he should be slowly ridden, with a loose rein, over every little hole, grip, or heap that would be likely to throw a hack down. Whenever he can be made to stumble (if the rider feels that he will not actually fall), the reins should instantly be dropped. In like manner he should be walked for several days over the roughest ground that can be found, particularly land that has been excavated to obtain the substratum and left in holes. With a perfectly loose rein he should be gently trotted, gently cantered, and gently galloped over a surface of this description, the rider always dropping the rein when

he blunders. Vegetius, in describing the horsemanship of the Parthians in the time of Xerxes, states that in order to make their horses sure-footed over rough, broken ground, they placed on a space of level ground a number of wooden troughs of different heights, filled with earth, over which in galloping they had many falls.

Under similar treatment, the strength, activity, intelligence, and eyesight of the animal will, as in a wild state, cordially be combined by him to protect himself from the degradation as well as punishment of falling; and so ample and sufficient are these powers, that the rider will soon find, that instead of having to hold his horse up, it has become out of his power to throw him down. In fact, under the guidance of nature, rather than of man, "the hack" in a very short period, and without going over a fence of any sort or kind, may thus be made competent to follow hounds across any country in the United Kingdom; while, on the other hand, the nag that had only been taught in a riding-school or in a dealer's yard to jump neatly over bars, gates, and hurdles, would, most particularly to the neck of his rider, prove to be infinitely worse than useless.

Of course a horse is not a perfect hunter until he has had a small amount (for he does not require much) of experience in leaping; but as, with the exception of water, every horse is able, willing, and eager to jump,

generally speaking, more than is desired, his rider has merely to teach the noble animal beneath him to add to his valour just enough discretion to induce him to look, not *before*, but *while* he leaps.

A hunter when following hounds is so excited, that if, in addition to his own eagerness, he be hurried at his fences, he rushes more and more recklessly at them, until he gets into needless trouble. On the other hand, just as he approaches every fence, if he be always patted on the neck, and gently restrained, he feels satisfied that he is to be allowed to do the job; and accordingly, curtailing his stride as he approaches, he does it not only cleverly, but without any waste of exertion, which, to use a common hunting-field expression, "he may want before the day's over."

When a horse is enabled, like a soldier whose stiff stock has just been unbuckled, to drop his head to its natural position, he not only goes safely, but, without risk of cutting his fetlocks, he can gallop over ground deeply covered with loose impediments of any description; and, accordingly, in Surrey it has long been a hunting axiom that it is the curb bridles which by throwing hunters on their haunches in a false position cause them to cut their back sinews with those sharp flints which, in a snaffle bit, they can clatter over without injury. A good Northamptonshire rider, in lately

taking a fence, jumped over it into a stone quarry Now, if he had been in the bent attitude we have described, he must inevitably have pitched on, and have fractured his skull. From, however, sitting correctly on his saddle, his ankles, and not his head, suffered.

In like manner when Mehemet Ali, under the pretence of investing his son, Toossoon Pacha, with the command of an army, by a treacherous invitation inveigled the Mamelukes into the summit of the citadel of El Kahira (the Victorious), commonly called Cairo, and then suddenly dropping the porteullis, directed upon them from barred windows on three sides a murderous fire, Amyn Bey, rather than submit to such a death, spurring his Arab charger over his writhing comrades, and across the low crenated wall, jumped over a precipice of about fifty feet; and yet, although of the horse it may truly be said that

> "Headlong from the mountain's height
> He plunged to endless night,"

for, on reaching the hard rock, he was smashed to death, the rider, who, no doubt, had expected the same fate, was enabled, with only a broken ankle, to crawl away, recover, and for nearly thirty years enjoy, with health and wealth, the well-earned appellation of "the last of the Mamelukes;" in short

"The man recovered from the blow, the *horse* it was that died."

In further evidence, however, of the theory that when a man sits properly in his saddle, it is the horse, and not he, who suffers by a tumble, we submit to our readers the following extraordinary narration by a young General officer of high character, who has kindly permitted us to publish it, briefly describing a fall on horseback to a depth equal to 40 feet more than the height of the weather-cock on the steeple of St. Martin's church, in London, or to double the height of the Duke of York's monument at the bottom of Regent Street.

"United Service Club, 18th March, 1860.

"In June, 1848, at the island of Dominica, in the West Indies, I fell over a precipice of 237 feet perpendicular height, upon the rocks by the sea-side. This occurred about a quarter past 7 o'clock P.M., then quite dark, as no twilight exists in the tropics. Every bone of my horse was broken, and I conceive my escape from instant death the most miraculous that ever occurred. Three men, at various periods, had previously been dashed to atoms at the same spot, and one man twelve months after me, when the Legislative Assembly passed a resolution to secure the road; but if twenty thousand men were to fall there, I think nothing short of a miracle could save one of them. My recovery from the shock I sustained was also as miraculous as my escape with life. I sent out an artist to take a drawing on the spot, and also had the place surveyed by an engineer. I have often thought of putting down all the circumstances of that extraordinary accident, but the dread of being taken for a Baron Munchausen has restrained me. I do not expect that any one will believe it, although there are many living witnesses. Nor do I expect any sympathy, for, as soon as I could hold a pen, I detailed the catastrophe to my mother to account for my long silence. I received, in reply, in due course, a long letter detailing family news, without any allusion to my unfortunate case, except in a

postscript, in which she merely said, '*Oh! William, I wish yo would give up riding after dinner.*'*

"Wm. Yorke Moore, Major-Gen.

"P.S. During the fall I stuck to my horse."

The details of this astonishing accident are very shortly as follows:—

Colonel Moore, while commanding the troops in Domi nica, lost his way one evening after sunset.

As, in utter darkness, he was endeavouring to ge home, he came to several little imperceptible object which he forced his horse to cross. Shortly afterward the animal stopped at one which he seemed particularly afraid of.

The soldier, unwilling to halt between two opinions but, on the contrary, determined to proceed as he though straight towards his home, at almost full speed rode a the unknown impediment several times in vain, until the animal, surrendering his instinctive fears, and possibly knowledge, to the spurs that were propelling him, with a violent jump into the air cleared the little low hedge, for such it proved to be, bounding that awful precipice which like a wall, connected the upper story or table-land of the island with the ocean which in solemn darkness reigned beneath it.

Colonel Moore states that during his passage on horse-

* The accident occurred *before* dinner.

back through the air, almost every event of his life, large as well as small, at about the rate of the electric telegraph, which transmits its ideas one hundred and eighty thousand miles in a second, flashed across his mind as distinctly and as vividly as if they were recurring.

By a sort of clairvoyance, of which in medical annals there exist recorded several similar instances, he saw all that in his lifetime he had done or left undone, and was thinking, seriatim, of almost every friend and relative, when, in an instant, all these bright fiery thoughts on the past, present, or future tenses of his existence became extinguished by a concussion which, depriving him of his senses, left him with his legs in the sea and his body on the rocks, apparently dead.

While lying, corpse-like, in this lonely state, whose beneficent hand was it that all of a sudden dashed upon his face the cool, fresh soft water that recovered him? Whose voice was it that, almost at the same moment, explained to him, not only the accident which had befallen him, but the time that had elapsed since it occurred?

The hand that restored to him his senses was that which had already graciously placed his head in safety upon the rock above the ocean that would have drowned him, but in which his feet had been harmlessly floating. It was the hand that had just created the tropical shower

which, as if administered to him by an angel, awakened him from his swoon.

It was the hand that, "in the beginning," when the earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep, had created that "lesser light to rule the night," which, just before he fell, he had observed rising from the horizon, but which now, shining above his head, upon four upturned glittering horse-shoes (all he could see of his mangled beast), made known to him, at a glance, that what had evidently befallen him, according to the illuminated clock in the heavens, must have occurred many hours ago.

With cool presence of mind, Colonel Moore, after making several experimental movements, ascertained that he was severely cut about the body and head; that his right ankle was dislocated, and that his back was benumbed or paralysed by the concussion of his fall. As soon, however, as the long wished-for sun rose, it shone upon his bare, bleeding head with such excruciating force, that, as a protection from its rays, he transferred his cotton neckerchief to his scalp and forehead, leaving sticking up above them the two ends, which, like the remainder, were stained with his red blood.

After remaining in extreme pain for several hours, to his great joy he saw a boat full of sable natives rowing towards the spot on which, in the head-dress just de-

scribed, he was reclining. As soon as they came near to him, in a faint tone he hailed them. On hearing his voice, for a few moments they looked eagerly around in all directions, until they espied him, when, instantly, just as if they had seen and were pursued by an evil spirit, away they rowed at their utmost speed.

After a considerable interval another black man came clambering over the rocks, intent only on catching fish.

As soon, however, as his eyes caught a glimpse of the poor sufferer's bloody head and head-gear, the fisherman was evidently seized with the same impression, and, accordingly, in a paroxysm of fear, chucking his rod and line upwards to fall into the sea, as fast as his hands and feet could carry him, he also, in his way, scrambled out of sight.

After a long, painful interval, Colonel Moore's servant, who, alarmed by his master not having returned, had for many hours been in search of him, at last tracked his horse's feet to the edge of the precipice, and on looking over it, seeing about half way down a pocket-handkerchief sticking in the boughs of a small projecting tree, he returned to the barracks, gave the alarm, and accordingly, as soon as a boat could be procured, the soldiers, who rushed forward to man it, proceeded round the rocks, until Colonel Moore (who knew nothing of his servant's discovery) joyfully saw them

pulling, as hard as they could lay to their oars, towards him.

It need scarcely be added that, regardless of the overwhelming heat of the sun, the gallant fellows succeeded in conveying their commanding officer on their shoulders to the barracks, where he lay for some months in great pain and danger.

However, in due time, the paralysed muscles of his back recovered their tone, and eventually, without even being lame, he became completely restored to the health, activity, and energy that had always characterised him.

For a considerable time portions of his saddle, strips of the hide and the broken bones of his horse, which, lacerated by the branches of the trees through which the poor animal had fallen, was literally smashed to atoms, were collected by people, who amassed a considerable amount of money by exhibiting and selling them as relics in evidence of one of the most extraordinary accidents that, under the superintending direction of Divine Providence, has ever been survived by man.

Mode of riding at Timber.

In getting rapidly across a difficult country there are two sorts of fences, each of which has to be jumped in a manner the very opposite of that required by the other. A young hunter will leap almost any ordinary fence, particularly if it be broad, as well, and, from his impetuosity, often better than an old one. But there is one description of barrier, called by hunting men "timber" (that is to say stiles, gates, and rails, that cannot be broken), which requires, in both rider and horse, a great deal more discretion than valour: indeed of "timber" it may truly be said that it is the most dangerous and, on the other hand, the safest fence a man can ride at.

If a young horse, highly excited, be ridden fast for the first time in his life at a gate, it is very likely he will clear it; on the other hand, it is quite certain that if, despising bars through which he can see daylight, he resolves to break the top one, the penalty attached to his mistake will be a very heavy one: indeed nothing can be more disagreeable to a rider and frightful to look at than the result. Now, of course, the obvious way of preventing this catastrophe is simply to teach a horse —firstly, that he cannot break timber,—and secondly,

that he will have to suffer acute pain if he attempts to do so. Accordingly, away from hounds and under no excitement, he should be slowly ridden over two or three low rails that will not break, with an unexpected little twitch at his rein sufficient to make them severely strike his hind legs. The moment this is effected the rider should jump off, to allay anything like excitement, and to allow the animal, who will probably stand lifting up the injured leg, to feel, appreciate, and reflect on the whole amount of the pain he has incurred. As soon as it has subsided, he should be again quietly ridden two or three times over the offending rails, which, it will then be found, nothing can induce him to touch; and having thus, at a small cost, purchased for himself very valuable experience, he may afterwards in the hunting-field be carefully made to jump any ordinary amount of timber.

A sportsman can hardly ride too slowly at high timber; for as height and width (that is to say to jump upwards or forwards) require different efforts, it is a waste of the poor animal's powers to make him do both when one only is required. In slowly trotting up to timber of any height or description, the rider should carefully abstain from attempting, by the bridle, to give his horse the smallest assistance. On the contrary, the moment the animal begins to rise, his reins should be

loosened, to be drawn up and tightened only as he descends. With the single exception we shall soon notice, this principle of self-management applies to jumps of all sorts and sizes; for although, by a firm management of his bridle, a hunter ought to be made to feel as he approaches a fence that it is utterly impossible for him to swerve from it, yet the instant he is on the brink of taking it, his reins, as if by paralysis, should suddenly cease to afford him the smallest help, or to interfere with the mode in which (with only half a second to think) he may determine to deal with it. If he expects assistance, it may come a little sooner or a little later than his patience or impatience approves of, and thus between two stools (his own will and that of his rider) both come to the ground; whereas, if he knows that he has nothing to rely on but himself, he rises at his timber in the best and safest possible manner—namely, *in his own way.*

If we should have succeeded in satisfying our readers that they cannot ride too slowly at timber, we trust they will pardon us if we now endeavour to enforce upon them as an equally immutable axiom, that it is impossible for them to ride too fast at water.

Water Jumping.

Throughout England, and especially in Leicestershire and Northamptonshire, there are two descriptions of brooks. In one the water is about a foot or two below the level of the green fields through which it peacefully meanders. In the other, though deep enough to drown a man, it flows and occasionally rushes ten or twelve feet below the surface, between two loamy banks as perpendicular as the wall of a house. If a red, brown, or black coat, attended by a pair of leather, kersey, or corduroy breeches, ending in boots, plunge together into the first, they simply go in dry and come out wet. But, if a horse fails to clear the chasm, he is liable not only to fall backwards upon these articles of apparel, but afterwards, quite unintentionally, to strike their owner during the awkward struggles of both animals to swim.

Now, although to some of our readers it may possibly appear that the act of riding over "a bit of water" of the latter description has no legal claim to be included in the schedule headed "the pleasures and amusements of man," yet it may most truly be said that in a good run, or even in a bad one, there exists nothing that gives an ordinary rider more intense pleasure than the sight, say a quarter of a mile before him, of those well-known willows that indicate to him the line of beauty of the brook he is shortly to have the enjoy-

ment of encountering—provided always that he knows his horse to be, what is justly called, "*good at water.*" On the other hand, it would be quite impossible to describe into how very small a compass the same man's heart would gradually collapse, as it approached the very same brook, on what is just as truly termed "*a brute at water.*" In any other description of fence the rider, if he has not ruined his horse's courage by vacillation of hand or heart, may confidently rely that he will accomplish it for him if he can, and if it cannot be accomplished, that he will try to jump through or over it, or, generally speaking, a good deal more than humanity dares to ride at.

If the bull-finch be too strong, the hunter may stick in it, or forcing through it into the ditch on the other side, may leave his owner hanging like a bird's-nest in its branches. An ox-fence—composed of two ditches, a bank, a pair of hedges, and a stiff, low, oak rail—may altogether prove too broad to be cleared. Timber also may be too high to be topped; yet, in all these cases, if the rider be but willing, the noble horse is always ready, ay, eager, to do his very best, and many a broken back and prostrate carcase, divested of its saddle and bridle, has been the melancholy result; and yet, with all this superabundance of high courage, almost every horse instinctively dislikes to jump water, an element which (until by a good rider it has been unbewitched) he appears to conceive to

be forbidden to him to cross. For this reason, before a sportsman can ride with confidence at a brook, he requires not only a stout horse, but to know what sort of a heart lived beneath the waistcoat of the man by whom the animal was last hunted, for however badly bred he may be, he may have been made bold at water; while, on the other hand, however high-bred and handsome he may appear, however splendidly and cleverly he may throughout the run have been crossing single and double fences of every variety, yet, by an irresolute pair of hands, he may have been spoiled at water. Accordingly, when a gallant fox, followed after a short interval by a pack of hounds and a large scattered body of men and horses, passing like the shadows of summer clouds over the beautiful green sward of Northamptonshire, glide rapidly towards a brook, there occasionally appears among several of them a sudden transmigration of hearts and bodies, which to a foreigner, who did not understand the reason, would appear to be utterly inexplicable.

Although ten or twelve horses, gallantly taking it in their stride, have proved the jump to be an easy one, two or three of the foremost riders are seen to pull up, apparently afraid. In like manner, as horses and horsemen who had been riding boldly approach, it becomes evident to the meanest capacity, that the peg that holds in their steam is getting—sometimes in the biped, sometimes in the quadruped, and sometimes in both—looser and looser

as they advance. The gallop is observed gradually to faint into a canter, which, as they approach the water, gets slower and slower, until souse! souse! souse! they one after the other blunder into it.

While a horse here is swimming, and there is struggling, and while a human head with handsome aristocratic features and black lank hair looking like that of Don Quixote when drenched with curds and whey, is seen rising in agony from below, two little thick-set, short-thighed men in scarlet, who throughout the run had been shirking many a small fence, cross the brook with terrific courage. That thoroughbred-mare, which has been clearing everything, swerves, while the ugly brute in her wake bucks over what she had refused as if he enjoyed the fun, which he really does. See! at what a tremendous pace this splendid-looking bay horse is galloping towards his doom. Both spurs are in his sides; the slight waving movement of the arms and shoulders of his fearless rider, and the firm grip of his hands, as he draws upon first one side of the bit and then the other, appear altogether to insure success. As soon, however, as the well-known rogue gets sight of the glare of the water, though his head is in such a vice that it is out of his power to swerve, and though his pace is such that it is utterly impossible for him to stop, yet, as if all his four legs were suddenly paralysed by fear, the high-bred sinner, all of a sudden, refuses to lift them, and accordingly, for thirty or forty

feet, leaving behind a track like that of a railway, they slide along the wet, rich, loamy turf, until horse, and gallant, glorious Charlie* dive together, head-foremost, into the brook! In a few minutes, men in coats of all colours, trotting up one after another, walk their horses cautiously to the edge of the chasm, crane over as if to gaze at the frightened frogs that inhabit it, and after thus losing more or less of time they can never live to recover, canter or gallop in different directions in quest either of a bridge or a ford.

Now, while this serio-comic picture is before the eyes of our readers, that very small portion of them who have never been actors in such a scene will no doubt be not a little astonished to learn that of all fences on the surface of the globe there is no one that is so easy for a horse to jump as water.

If the footmarks of a good horse that has galloped over turf be measured, it will be found that in every stride his four feet have covered a space of twenty-two feet. If, in cool blood, he be very gently cantered at a common sheep-hurdle, without any ditch on one side of it or the other, it will be found that he has cleared, or rather has not been able to help clearing, from ten to twelve feet. In Egypt, an antelope chased by hounds on coming suddenly to a little crack or crevice in the ground caused

* The Honourable C. C.

by the heat of the sun, has been observed at a bound to clear thirty feet, and yet, on approaching a high wall, the same animal slackens his pace, stops for a second, and then pops over it. Almost any horse, particularly a young one, if cantered at a small prickly furze-hedge, would probably with a little skip rather than a jump clear at least fourteen feet, which in water would form a "brook" that would stop more than half of the large field of riders who in Northamptonshire and Leicestershire follow the Pytchley, Quorn, and Cottesmore hounds. Indeed, it not unfrequently happens that a ditch of glittering water, not seven feet broad, over which every hound has hopped hardly looking at it, will not only stop a number of horses and riders, but in a few minutes will, to the utter disgust and astonishment of the latter, *contain* several of them.

To prevent, however, this unnecessary and apparently discreditable botheration, all that is necessary is for the rider to overcome and overrule the instinctive aversion which his horse, and possibly he himself, have to jump water.

If, during a run with hounds, a young horse, that has never seen a brook, going a good pace, without receiving from the hands of his rider any tremulous check, arrives at, say a low hedge, on the other side of which he suddenly sees a wide expanse of water, he is quite sure to clear it; and having thus broken the spell, if he be after-

wards only fairly ridden, he will probably require n other instruction. If, however, as but too often is th case, on arriving at water that can be jumped favourabl at a particular place, a young horse is obliged to wait fo his turn, and during that awful pause sees some hunter refuse, and others splash in and flounder, he naturall combines together theory and practice, and accordingly when called upon, refuses to do what he has always in- stinctively considered to be wrong; and as, generall speaking, it is impossible at that moment to force him the run is lost.

Under this state of the case, the master of the culpri on some fine non-hunting day, armed with spurs and a cut-whip, should conduct him to any ugly-looking littl ditch, not above half a dozen feet broad (for it is th quality and not the quantity of the shining element tha creates his fear), and then, carefully abstaining to excit his courage, ride him at it very slowly and timidly, o purpose to ensure his refusing it, which, of course, he i quite certain to do. After once again leading him int this trap, a duel, perfectly harmless to the biped, mus be fought. It may last ten minutes, a quarter, half a hour, or possibly two hours; but, sooner or later, th little misunderstanding is certain to end in the rebel al of a sudden doing willingly, and then repeating five o six times, what, after all, was nothing at all for hi

to do; and from that moment, if he be only fairly "handled," he will remember, whenever he sees water, the lesson which taught him that it was made on purpose to be crossed.

To maintain and encourage this doctrine, on coming in sight of a brook, his courage, by very gentle touches of the spur, should be excited, while, by pulling harder and harder at the bridle, his speed inversely should be slightly diminished, until he arrives within about eighty yards, when, gradually relaxing the reins, and yet grasping them so firmly that it is impossible for him to swerve, his pace should *always* be made to freshen as he proceeds, until on arriving at the brink it has attained its maximum. In short, in riding at a brook, a horse should be taught to feel that no choice will be given to him to go in or over, but that over he *must* go, for want of time to jump in.

By this simple management a horse will very soon learn not only to rush at water, but to enjoy the very sight of it; and as his rider can then trust implicitly to his honour, we end as we almost began, by stating that, although there exists no obstruction in a run that creates so many sorrows as water, there is no fence that is so easy for a horse to jump, if he will but try; in fact in coming to it at the top of his speed, if he will only hop upwards a few feet, his momentum cannot fail to

carry him across; whereas, if in approaching it h slackens his speed, nine times out of ten he may safel be booked to be "*in*."

Modes of Swimming a Horse.

In England, a hunting man, in deference to the ther mometer and for the love of his clothes, usually avoid forcing his horse to swim. In a warm climate, however the operation is attended with no danger or inconvenienc whatever. In riding gradually into deep water the ani mal, just before he floats, appears to step rather uneasily as if on legs of different lengths; but the instant his fee take leave of the ground, or if at once he plunges ou of his depth from a bank, as soon as his head comes up he proceeds as free from jolts of any sort as a balloon in the air, grunting and groaning, nevertheless, heavily, a the injustice of having a man's weight superadded to hi own, the specific gravity of which but little exceeds tha of the element into which he is striving not to sink Instinctively, however, adjusting himself to the most fa vourable position, which throws the hind part of his body about a foot under water, he makes the best of a bad bargain, and then all the rider has to do is not to destro

the poor animal's equilibrium by pulling even an ounce at his bridle. Indeed, in crossing a broad stream, the most effectual way to prevent over-balancing him, and also to stop his grunting, is either to slip sideways from his back, and then, half-swimming, to be dragged alongside him by a lock of his mane firmly entwined among the fingers of the right hand, or, as is invariably practised by the red Indians, to be towed by his tail, in which case the man floating on the surface of the water is quite safe from the heels of the horse struggling many feet below him. By this plan, of course, the water, instead of the horse, sustains the weight of the man.

Judicious Riding.

In a closely-enclosed country, with slow hounds, a cold scent, and a fat huntsman, a good jumping nag is what is mainly required. But to follow fleet hounds across large grass fields, however excellent may be a horse's jumping, however clever at doubles, safe at timber, bold at water; and though to all of these accomplishments be added every qualification of hand, heel, head, and heart, which an experienced rider can possibly possess, "the tottle of the whole" must inevitably amount to "disap-

pointment," unless the animal be able to maintain the requisite pace. And yet in a run it does not at all follow that the leading horse is the fastest, that the hindmost is the slowest, that a heaving flank is an indication of impaired lungs, or a still one of good wind. On the contrary, it is often but too true that the first ought to have been the last, and the last the first; so much depends on the manner in which the different horses have been ridden.

When a man, pursued by a detachment of cavalry, is riding to save his own life, or when, at the risk of his life, he is trying to take away that of a poor little fox, success in either case depends of course on the pace at which he can proceed. Now it is a very common mistake in both the instances we have named to endeavour to attain the desired object by maintaining, like the seconds-hand of a clock, an equable rate, whereas, just as a ship spreads out and unreefs all her canvas when the wind is light, and before a hurricane scuds away under bare poles, so should the pace which a rider exacts from his horse depend on the state or character of the ground he has to traverse; that is to say, he should hold him together and save him through deep-ploughed land,—race him across light, dry turf,—grasping the mane, go slowly up the last half of an ordinary hill,—spin him very fast indeed down every declivity,—and in jumping fences endeavour,

by tranquillizing rather than exciting, to induce him to take as little out of himself at each, as is possible.

With considerate treatment of this sort, a warrior or a sportsman may go from a given point to another in a given time without distressing his horse, while the hot-faced man who, in attempting to follow him, has been straining through heavy ground, rushing up steep acclivities, restraining in going down hills, and galloping at every fence, large or small, has not only blown his poor horse, but as he sits astride his panting body and bleeding sides, fancies he has done so *by going fast;* and accordingly, when he sees afar off the fellow who, on an inferior animal, has outstripped him, he contemptuously wonders to himself how such a tortoise could possibly have beaten such a hare!

Use and Abuse of Spurs.

Buxtorff, in describing the horses, chariots, and riders of the ancient Egyptians, says that the word "*Parash*," or rider, is derived from the Hebrew root to prick, or spur.

In horsemanship there is no subject so worthy of consideration, most especially by any one wearing the name of

a gentleman, as the use and the abuse of spurs. In riding horses that since their birth have been roaming in a state of nature, that have never tasted corn, and that have never been excited by men to race against each other, it would be impossible to induce them to exhaust in man's service the *whole* of their strength except by punishment; for, as they have never obeyed any other will than their own, so soon as they become tired, they attempt not only to diminish their speed, but to stop altogether, and as their bodies have no value whatever, and as their riders have spurs with rowels an inch long, and no mercy, it might be supposed that, under such circumstances, an uncivilized human being would be very apt to inflict unnecessary punishment on the poor subdued animal beneath him. But it is mercifully ordained that it is the interest as well as the duty of man to husband the powers of the animals that serve him, and accordingly the wild rider, when carefully observed, is found to be infinitely more lenient in the use of his spurs than the comrade who calls himself civilized, simply because the former by his own and his hereditary experience has learned that the spur should be the *last*, and not the *first* resource of any rider who desires to be carried a given distance in the smallest possible amount of time. Accordingly, to attain this object, the animal on starting, without any punishment, is restrained by his bridle, and encouraged,

so long as it is possible to do so, in his zeal to advance: when that begins to flag, by working the bit in his mouth he is induced to proceed; when this fails, a very slight touch of one spur becomes necessary, to be increased only as required. When excitation on that side is found to have lost its effect, it is tried very gently on the other; and thus does the wild rider proceed, until he ends the distance by coming in violently spurring with both heels at every step of a gallop, that, from sheer faintness, has dwindled down to a rate of hardly six miles an hour.

Now a civilized traveller almost invariably commits not only the unnecessary cruelty but the error of using his spurs the moment his horse, as he fancies, *requires* them; by which means he for a very short time encourages, and then so completely discourages his poor weak animal that he often fails altogether to get to the end of the distance which his wild comrade, without the slightest desire to be merciful, has rapidly and scientifically accomplished.

In the management, however, of horses in England, the conditions of the case are totally different. Tied to mangers, in which they feast on dry oats, beans, and hay, no sooner do they leave their stables than the very sight of creation animates them; every carriage that trots by, and every rider that passes, excites them. When brought into condition, and then encouraged to compete against

each other, their physical strength, though artificially raised to the maximum, remains far behind their instinctive courage and disposition to go till they die, in almost any service in which they may be employed.

Under these circumstances, the *use* of the spur is to enable man to maintain his supremacy, and, whenever necessary, promptly and efficiently to suppress mutiny in whatever form it may break out. If a restiff horse objects to pass a particular post, he must be forced to do so. If he refuses to jump water, he must, as we have described, be conquered. But in every case of this nature a combination of cool determination, plenty of time, and a little punishment, invariably form a more permanent cure than a prescription composed only of the last ingredient; for as anger, in a horse as in a man, is a short madness, an animal under its influence is not in so good a state to learn and remember the lesson of obedience which man is entitled to impart, as when he has time given to him to observe that the just sentence to which he is sternly required to submit, is tempered with mercy.

But if the *uses* of the spur are few, its *abuses* are many. On the race-course, the eagerness and impetuosity of thorough bred horses to contend against each other are so great, that for a considerable time it is difficult to prevent them, especially young ones, from

starting before the signal is given. As soon as they are "off," it becomes all that the best riders in the world can do merely to guide them: to stop them would be impossible. Occasionally their very limbs "break down" in their endeavours to win; and yet, while they are exerting their utmost powers and strength,—to the shame of their owners and to the disgrace of the nation, the riders are allowed, as a sort of show off, to end the contest by whipping and spurring, which, nine times out of ten, has the effect of making the noblest quadruped in creation do what is technically called "SHUT UP," which means that the ungenerous and ungrateful punishment and degradation that have been unjustly inflicted upon him have cowed his gallant spirit, and have broken an honest heart!

But the ignorance as well as the brutality of unnecessarily spurring a hunter is even worse than that just portrayed. When a young horse that has never seen a hound, is ridden up, for the first time in his life, *not* to a meet, at which the whole pack are to be seen, but merely to the side of a covert, which, hidden from view, they are drawing, it might reasonably be conceived that under such circumstances he could not have an idea of their past, present, or future proceedings—we mean, where they had come from, what they were doing, or what they were going to do. However, no sooner does

a hound, from laziness, or possibly from feeling that he has been sufficiently pricked by thorns, briars, and gorse, creep out for a few seconds before him, than—"Angels and ministers of grace defend us!"—the young horse pricks up his ears, stares intently at him, holds his breath, and, with a heart beating so hard that it may be not only heard but felt by the rider, he breaks out into a perspiration, which, on the appearance of a few more hounds, turns into foam as white as soap-suds. On an old hound—by a single deep tone, instantaneously certified by the sharp, shrill, resolute voice of the huntsman—announcing to creation that the one little animal which so many bigger ones have been so good as to visit, is "at home," the young horse paws the ground; if restrained, evinces a slight disposition to rear; until, by the time the whole pack—encouraged by the cheery cry, "*Have at him!*"—in full chorus have struck up their band of music, he appears to have become almost ungovernable, and is evidently outrageously anxious to do—he knows not what; and accordingly, when a sudden shriek, scream, or, as the Irish term it, "screech," rather than a holla, from the opposite side of the covert, briefly announces, as by a telegram, the joyous little word "AWAY!" suiting his action to it, "*away*" the young horse often bolts with his rider, just as likely "away" from the hounds as with them. If he follows

them, infuriated by ardour, which neither he nor his rider have power to control, he looks at nothing, thinks of nothing, until at full speed coming to say a stiff fence he disdains to rise at, a lesson is offered to him, which, however, he is a great deal too much excited to learn by heart; and so, before his rider has had time enough to uncoil himself from his roll, the "young 'un," without a thought or disposition to wait for the old gentleman, leaves him on the ground to think about the hounds; while with dangling stirrups, reins hanging loose on his neck, and outstretched neck and tail, he is once again "up and at 'em!"

Although, however, a horse, when his blood is hot, does not appear to notice a fall, he thinks a good deal about it in the stable; and, accordingly, the next time he comes out, instead of being infuriated, he only evinces a superabundance of eagerness and excitement to follow the hounds, which his rider can gradually and often rapidly succeed in allaying, until the animal may be honestly warranted as "steady with hounds," which means that, although he will follow them over anything till he drops, he has lived to learn that to enable him to do so he had better not unnecessarily maim his legs or tumble himself head over heels. With this mixture of high courage and discretion he does his best; and, as affecting evidence of this truth, although, after having

been ten or twelve hours out of his stable, with apparent cheerfulness, he brings his rider home, yet it is the latter only that then proves to be "as hungry as a hunter," while the exhausted stomach of the "vrai Amphitryon" —the real hunter, remains for many hours, and sometimes days, without the smallest appetite for corn or beans.

If this plain statement be correct, leaving humanity entirely out of the question, how ignorant and contemptible is that man who is seen during a run not only to be spurring his horse with both heels whenever he comes to deep ploughed ground or to the bottom of a steep hill, but who, just as if he were singing to himself a little song, or, "for want of thought," whistling to himself a favourite tune, throughout the run, continues, as a sort of idle accompaniment to his music, to dangle more or less severely the rowel of one spur into the side of a singed hunter, who all the time is a great deal more anxious to live with the hounds than he is! But, as dishonesty is always the worst policy, so does this discreditable conduct produce results opposite to those expected to be attained; for instead of spurring a poor horse throughout a run hastening his speed, it has very often put a fatal end to it.

In riding to hounds it occasionally happens that a resolute, experienced hunter, knowing what he can break through, what he must clear, and who has learned to

be cunning enough never to jump farther than is necessary, approaches a fence on the other side of which a horse and rider have been just observed to disappear in a brook that has received them. Now, if throughout the run the rider has never once touched his faithful horse with spurs, and if on reaching this fence both rowels suddenly are made to prick him, in an instant he understands the friendly hint, and accordingly, by exerting much greater powers than he had intended, he saves himself and his benefactor from a bad fall. In a few cases of this nature the use of spurs to a sportsman is not only excusable, but invaluable. On no account, however, should they be used to propel a hunter to the end of a run, but, on the contrary, whenever the noble animal tells his rider honestly that he is distressed, he should gratefully be patted on the neck, pulled up, and walked carefully to the nearest habitation, where he can rest and obtain a few gulps of warm gruel. Humanity will not disapprove of this course; but we also recommend young sportsmen to adopt it, to maintain their pleasures and to save their own purses. To ride a distressed horse at a strong fence, is very likely to break a collar-bone, that will require a surgeon and half the hunting season to mend. To ride him to death, entails extortion from the breeches-pocket of a sum of money—usually of three figures—to replace him.

How to treat a Hunter in the Field.

Of the Ten Commandments which man is ordered t obey, it may truly be said that there is no one which it i not alike his interest as well as his duty to fulfil. In every station in life in which it may have pleased God t call him, he rises by being honest—sinks by being dis honest; gains more by forgiving an injury than by avenging it; creates friends by kindness—enemies by unkindness; causes even bad servants to be faithful by making them happy; and thus, while he is apparently serving others, in reality he is materially benefiting himself.

By a similar dispensation of Providence, it is the interest as well as the duty of man to be merciful to the animals created for his use.

The better they are fed, and the more carefully they are attended to, the more valuable they become. If by any accident they be either maimed or lamed, money is gained by giving them rest, lost by forcing them to continue to move; in short, while sickness is costly so long as it remains uncured, any neglect which causes a diseased animal to die, inflicts upon the owner thereof a fine exactly equal to what he would have gained had it been saved.

This humane regulation of Nature, which may justly

e entitled "a law for the protection of animals from ruelty," applies to every hunting stable, large as well as mall, not only in the United Kingdom, but throughut the world. Indeed if it be lucrative to a man to take are of the sheep, oxen, and other animals he is rearing nerely to eat, it is most especially his interest by every ttention in his power to enable his hunter to carry him afely; and yet, on this vital subject, for such it is, there sually exists in the horseman a want of consideration which, to any one who will reflect on the subject, must ppear highly reprehensible.

It may readily be admitted that hunting men, generally peaking, make great efforts first to obtain horses sufficiently strong to carry them, and secondly, to increase heir strength by administering to them plenty of the ery best food, with every thing that science can add, o improve what is called their condition. But, strange o say, after having thus made every possible exertion o create or constitute a power sufficient to carry them, fter having at great expense and infinite trouble amassed t, they unscientifically exhaust it; and accordingly at he end of a long day it continually happens that a rider lislocates a bone, cracks a limb, or loses his life, from aving as it were, like an improvident spendthrift, imply from want of consideration, expended funds necesary for his existence.

When Alexander the Great pompously asked Diogene what he could do to serve him, the cynic curtly replied "*Get out of my sunshine.*" In like manner if a heavy man, patting his hunter on the neck, were to ask "What can I do to please you?" the dumb animal, if he could but speak, would just as bluntly reply, "*Get off my back;*" and yet men, especially heavy ones, will throughout a long day sit smiling in their saddles, without reflecting that by doing so they are every minute and every hour wearying muscles which, after having carried them brilliantly in one run, are, if a second fox can be found, to be required to carry them through another.

A deal board of the length of a horse's back, with its ends resting on the bottoms of two chairs, would break, a stout pole would snap, and a rod of iron would bend, under the feet of a heavy man jumping upon them only for a few minutes; and yet the same heavy man who in the same short period would become dead tired of carrying even his only child, neglects to consider the mechanical effects caused by the mere pressure (to say nothing of the concussion produced by jumping) for seven or eight hours of fourteen, sixteen, or eighteen stone on a horse's back, which is not a solid bone, but one scotched or sawn by Nature into a decreasing series of twenty-nine vertebræ (namely, dorsal, 18; lumbar, 6;

ıcral, 5), averaging less than two inches in length and ɛeadth.

The wearying effects which the infliction of weight roduces on the muscular powers of a horse may be ractically demonstrated as follows:

In crossing a particular region in the plains of South ımerica, in which there are literally no inhabitants to ssist in catching the horses, it is necessary for the ttendant on the traveller to select and drive a troop ? them, which continue to gallop before him in high birits, while the animal beneath him, unaccustomed to xtra weight, becomes weaker and fainter, until with leeding sides, drooping head, and panting flanks, he ; left 'standing by himself on the plain completely [xhausted.

No less than five times is the traveller obliged to repeat ıe operation of remounting what is called, what is con-dered, and what really is "a fresh horse," which in is turn, solely by his rider's *weight*, becomes tired, ithout metaphor, almost "to death," in the presence of ıe unmounted horses, who, with nothing to carry but ıeir own carcases, are still showing no signs whatever f distress.*

Now although a horse highly fed and in good wind

* The ancient Greeks practised riding two or three horses tied together: ıe horseman vaulting from the tired to the fresh one.

and condition has greater muscular power than those in the state of nature just described, it is undeniable that the difference between carrying weight and no weight must produce in each of them similar results; that is to say, those muscles which are oppressed suffer by the amount of weight inflicted upon them, multiplied by the time they are subjected to it, and again negatively enjoy the periods of rest, be they ever so short, during which they are relieved from it.

And yet, although every body learns by daily experience that the imposition of weight tires his own muscles, that the abstraction of weight instantly relieves them; and although it is a known fact that when two thoroughbred horses are racing together, an addition of only four pounds weight will cause the bearer of it to be "distanced," yet men of rank, intelligence, wealth, and generous feelings, are, at the outside of a covert which the hounds are drawing, to be constantly seen late in the day with cigars in their mouths, conversing and occasionally even extolling to each other the qualifications of the noble animals on whose backs they have been thoughtlessly sitting for six or eight hours, as hard as a hen upon a nest full of eggs just about to hatch.

In the army when a soldier who has committed an offence is sentenced to crawl for several hours up and

own a parade "in heavy marching order," it is justly alled "*punishment drill.*"

In like manner, if an unruly horse were to be sentenced ıerely to stand in his stable for ten hours with a sack of eavy oats, weighing (at forty-two pounds the bushel) xactly twelve stone, the punishment or pain his muscles ould undergo in bearing such a weight for so long a me would be so severe that by almost everybody it ould be termed "cruel." But if, instead of being uiescent, the sack of oats could by mechanical contriv- ıces be continually lifted up, and then by a series of eavy blows dropped down upon vertebræ which have othing but muscles to support them, the punishment ould be condemned as excruciating; and yet this xcruciating punishment is quite unnecessarily inflicted pon hunters by a lot of good-humoured heavy men, mply from neglecting to reflect that if they would, ıly even for a minute or two, occasionally unload their ıddles, to walk a little, stand still a little, or, while the ounds are drawing, sit placidly upon the stile or gate ıat is often close beside them, they would not only erform an act of mercy, but they would impart or ıther restore strength, tone, and activity to muscles hich, if vigorous, can carry them safely, but which, if xhausted, must inevitably fail when tested by a severe ın.

In deference and in reference to this law of Nature, it may truly be added that the proprietor of a valuable stud of horses would gain a great deal of money as well as ensure safety if he would select and set apart, say two of them for his groom to ride to covert, leading by his side, with an empty saddle, the horse that is to *hunt;* by which arrangement the cheap hack, which from the covert-side has only to return to his stable, would carry, and the costly hunter which is to endure the toil of a long day would for two, three, and occasionally four hours be relieved from the weight of about a sack of oats, to say nothing of but too often a pair of hard and heavy hands; and thus the wealthy rider, on descending from the box of his four-in-hand drag, would, at a saving rather than an expenditure of money, have secured for himself the benefit of mounting a fresh hunter, instead of one more or less tired by what in our statistical returns are designated "*preventible causes.*"

How to bring a Hunter home.

Of the long list of hunters annually killed by what is called "a severe day," about one-third may be said to have died from bad riding, and two-thirds by improper treatment after the run was over.

Supposing, as is often the case, that the majority of he horses that are "in at the death" have been out of their stables from seven to eight hours, that they have been conspicuous in two or three runs, and that, with the lower edge of the sun nearly touching the horizon, they have to travel from fifteen to twenty miles to their stables, a question of vital importance has to be determined, namely, whether they are to perform that exertion in the way most agreeable to their riders, or most advantageous to themselves.

In the settlement of this problem the poor horses have, of course, neither voice nor vote. On their behalf, therefore, we will endeavour to contrast the attentions that ought to be bestowed upon them, with the inconsiderate treatment to which they are usually subjected.

In a severe day's work a hunter suffers from a combination of three causes: violent muscular exertion, an overexcitement of the circulation of the blood, and debility of his whole system caused by abstinence from food.

Of these causes, the latter produces by far the worst results; for although to the muscles may be given rest, and to the circulation repose, the stomach of a horse is so small and, in comparison to his noble spirit, so delicate, that on becoming empty and exhausted it is in an unfit state to digest food, and accordingly is beneficently deprived by Nature of appetite to receive it.

Now, under all these circumstances, it is evident that the most humane, and, taking the money value of the poor animal into consideration, the most economical course which the rider can pursue is as follows :

As soon as the day's sport is over, the hunter should be led, or ridden, at a walk for about a mile to some stable—it little matters whether it be good, bad, or indifferent—or strawyard, where he can stand for a minute or two.

When the object for which he has been taken there has been accomplished, about a third of a pail of gruel, or lukewarm water, with a mouthful or two of hay, should be given to him. To prevent his being chilled, the instant he has swallowed it he should be mounted; and whatever be the distance he has to accomplish, he should then be ridden homewards at a constant steady pace of about seven miles an hour.

After a staghunt in which the hunter may have been galloping principally on roads, soft ground (if it be not deep) should be selected ; but when, as is usually the case in fox hunting, the muscles have, during the greater part of the day, been struggling in heavy soil, he should be permitted to travel, as he invariably tries to do, on the hard road.

As they proceed together, if the rider will dismount for a few minutes to lead his horse down or up any

very steep hill, both animals will be greatly relieved. With this exception, however, there should be no alteration of pace or stoppage of any sort or kind.

If, at the quiet rate described, the hunter begins to blunder, it will be proper that he should be what is termed "wakened" by a word of remonstrance, or, if that prove insufficient, by a slight touch of the spur. But if, as is usual, the noble animal travels safely, the duller he is encouraged to go, the greater will be the relief to that overexcitement of the circulation of his blood, and that violent palpitation of his heart, from which he has suffered.

By this treatment a hunter in good condition can, in the shortest possible time, be brought home not only cool in body and tranquil in mind, but with limbs *less* wearied than when they took leave of the hounds.

On entering his stable, in the manger of which he should find, ready to welcome him, a handful or two of picked sweet hay, his bridle should be taken off, his girths unloosened, and then, before his body is touched, all his four legs, after being cleared only of rough dirt, should, without a moment's delay, be swathed from the knees and hocks to the hoofs by rough bandages of coarse common drugget, which maintain in the extremities that healthy circulation which, from the minuteness of their veins, is prone, after great exhaus-

tion, to stagnate, producing (especially when caused b the ignorant custom of washing the legs) disorganisatio and disease throughout the whole system, as the followin fact will exemplify.

Several seasons ago almost every hunter in Leicester shire and Northamptonshire was afflicted by a combina tion of lumps, bumps, swelled legs, and cracked heels caused by the extraordinary wetness of the ground, an the consequent ablutions of the legs. After the veteri nary surgeons had in vain nearly exhausted their phar macopœia, the oldest and most experienced among then directed that on no account should horses' legs, afte hunting, be washed; and wherever this plain, sensibl prescription was followed, all the symptoms just describe rapidly subsided.

If the hunter, as is now-a-days almost invariably th case, has been singed, the less he is excited and tor mented by cleaning (the main object of which, witl many strappers, seems to be to make the poor anima crouch his back, bite his manger, and violently work al his legs as if they were on a tread-mill) the better.

At the expiration of about an hour white flanne bandages should, however, be substituted for the coars ones, under which the dirt will then be found t crumble away like warm sand.

If his ears (the opposite extremities or antipodes o

is legs) have become cold, circulation therein should be estored by the groom quietly rubbing them with a oth; and as soon as they are dry, and the animal hat is called "comfortable," a pailful of warm gruel iven to him at intervals, a bran mash, a rackful of hay, clean stall, some chilled water, and a fresh bed, will do ll that is possible to procure for him a night's rest, ee from fever; and this vital object having been ccomplished, *the next day* he may receive without njury, and indeed with great benefit, his usual allownce of the best oats and beans.

Now, in contrast to the mode of treatment just described, we will endeavour to offer to our readers a imilar sketch of that which, especially by what are ermed "fast men" (possibly because "lucus à non ucendo" they make it a rule never to "fast" or abstain rom any thing they desire to do), is usually adopted.

After the run is over, while one sturdy hound that all he rest seem to be afraid of is stealing straight away vith the poor fox's head, and while another at his ıtmost speed, chased by several, is meandering through he pack with a lump of unsavoury, very dirty fur in is mouth, groups of riders, some sitting astride, some ike pretty ladies with a right leg hanging over the addle's pommel, some with cambric handkerchiefs mop- ing moist heads and red faces, and some adjusting

mustachios, are to be seen reciting to each other inci dents aqueous, terrestrial, and amphibious, of the run Here and there, one of the most handsome, as he talks leans forward for a moment to pat the neck of his thorough bred animal in grateful acknowledgment o the particular feat he is describing.

In what is considered by all to be hardly a quarter o an hour, (for when men sit conversing about themselves they little know how fast old father Time gallops), this joyous *conversazione* ends by the talkers, after giving to each other here and there a farewell nod, radiating in masses along roads, or across a fence or two, to gain the road that leads to their respective homes; but as, by this time, in almost every mouth a newly-lighted cigar happens to be gleaming, they resume their talk as they walk towards an object described at the back of the head of almost every one, in the humane words "gruel for *my horse*," to be obtained, not exactly at the first farm, but at the first great town, be it even half a dozen or so, miles off.

On reaching the best hotel, at which there is seldom hot water enough ready for all the cavalcade, the horses are handed over to that lot of idle attendants who, some out of the stable and some from the bar, greedily rush forward to grasp their bridles. "GRUEL" is most kindly ordered for them all; but as it is voted that

here is no great necessity to see them drink it, the landlord's smiling invitation is accepted, and in a few minutes, by one of those extraordinary contingencies that nobody could have anticipated, each gentleman rider is to be seen, in high glee and good-humour, sipping from a tumbler (which for some quaint reason or other happens to contain a silver spoon) something that is evidently very wet and very *warm*. Alas! little thinking that his poor faithful horse, whose performances he had so lately been describing, with cold clammy ears is shivering, chilled by having just drank too freely of "a summut," without a spoon in it, that was wet and *cold*.

On mounting, and clattering out of the paved yard of the hotel, most of the riders fancy they are all the better —many of their horses feel that they are all the worse for the half hour's rest and "gruelling" that was ordered for them. But although the quadrupeds leave behind them the fatal pail, the silver spoon has apparently accompanied the bipeds, who, like the favoured children of Fortune, are, externally as well as internally, under the influence of ardent spirits.

All thoroughly happy, they think neither of their horses nor their homes; but, according to the subject of their conversation, and the state of their cigars, they walk, trot, sometimes very slow, and sometimes very

fast, until, on coming to a portion of the road bounded by grass, although their poor horses have had an overdose of both excitement and of heavy ground, they touch them with their spurs, to re-enjoy, for a short distance, a hand-gallop.

In short, travelling at what may either be described as "every pace," or "no pace at all," they unnecessarily excite and fatigue their horses; and yet, after all, though undoubtedly "fast men," they are often considerably more than an hour longer in getting home than if they had proceeded at a *slow*, quiet, steady, but unceasing rate.

On reaching this goal the poor horse who, from eight o'clock in the morning, has been working on an empty stomach, is led by his bridle to his stable. The rich man prepares himself for his dinner. Since he breakfasted, at a quarter before nine in the morning, he has, at a low average, enjoyed the slight intoxication of very nearly a cigar per hour, besides certain refreshments which he brought out with him, and the few crumbs of comfort at the hotel at which he stopped to give "gruel" to his horse.

Nevertheless, on the principle that "by-gones are by-gones," after his ablutions, exactly as if he had been fasting, he sits down to a capital meal, joyous conversation, luscious wine. In due time he "joins the ladies,"

and as, with rosy cheeks, and with a cup of fragrant coffee in his hand, he stands in patent-leather boots, whispering soft nonsense, the butler, white in waistcoat and in tie, most respectfully interrupts it to inform his Lordship that "Mr. Willo'thewhisp" has just sent up a strapper from the stable to say that "Harkaway" "has took to shaking, and seems very queer indeed all over!" and accordingly, on the evening of the next day, the poor high-bred animal, with protruding tongue, glacy eyes dishonoured by a few particles of dust, hollow flank, and outstretched limbs, lies in his stall, stiff and stark, a victim to the unintentional maltreatment and thoughtless mismanagement of his noble master.

How to dress for Hunting.

As in our Nursery Rhymes it is truly stated that—

"Whatever brawls disturb the streets, there should be peace at home,"

so it might be expected that, however violently men may differ among each other as to the shape, cut, or fashion of their clothes, they would at all events, like a brood of chickens nestling under their parent hen, concur together in selecting that description of warmth which is congenial, and in avoiding every substance uncongenial to their

nature. And yet how true and how strange it is to say that of the best educated, most scientific, most intelligent, and wealthiest classes in England, more than three-quarters live and suffer, wither and decay, in clothing as uncongenial to their nature as a covering of slate, in substitution of their mother, would be to a nest of young birds!

In a cold, wet, variable climate like England, where, especially in winter, extra clothing to that granted to man by nature is absolutely required, the sensible and self evident course for the Lord of Creation to pursue would be to select from the living creatures around him, and appropriate, the fur, feathers, wool, or hair that warm *them.*

And yet, instead of thus cherishing blood by what has especially been created by Nature to warm blood, we repair to the cold ground for succour! From its produce we pick cotton and hemp, nourished by a circulation of *sap;* in short, from a mixture of perversity and ignorance which appear to be as inexcusable as they are unaccountable, we run for protection to the wrong kingdom, to commit the unnatural error of clothing ourselves as vegetables instead of as animals!

If a man has had nothing to do in this world but, with a crown on his head and with his knees closed, to sit very still on a throne,—with a coronet balanced on

his head, to walk very gently from one carpeted room to another,—or in very tight boots to stand gaping at his fellow creatures as, at different rates, they pass in procession before his club window, he may live, die, and be screwed up in his coffin without ever discovering the mistake he has committed; but, on the other hand, if he has only for a few years been exposed to hard work, and even without severe labour to the vicissitudes of climate, he very soon finds out that he is suffering from the uncongenial clothing in which he has been existing. Indeed, our soldiers and sailors on active service, whether within the tropics or the polar regions; our labourers, especially those who work underground in mines; in fact all classes of people, sooner or later, are not only by medical men admonished, but by the aches and pains of Caliban, with all the ills which flesh is heir to when it has been suddenly chilled, are forced to discard vegetable covering, in order to nestle, for the remainder of their lives, in woollen clothing next to their skin; and when a man has lived to make this important discovery, he keenly feels that although his friend and neighbour would be grievously out of fashion were he to walk about the world with his cotton drawers over his woollen trousers, and with his Irish-linen shirt outside his coat, yet that it would be less insane and infinitely more reasonable for him to do so

than to exist, as is still the general custom of the community, in vegetable garments, covered on the outside with woollen clothing. In fact, it is undeniable that a sinner doing penance in a hair shirt enjoys better health than a saint in a lawn one.

For ordinary work only ordinary protection may be required; but as in hunting the rider is exposed to every variety of weather, good, bad, and indifferent,—to sunshine, cold, wind, rain, sleet, and snow,—to a heating gallop, with a plunge into a brook, ending by a chilling detention at every fresh covert which the hounds are drawing, it must be obvious that to fortify himself against all these alternations, he requires not merely the dress superficially prescribed, namely, a scarlet coat, leather breeches, top boots, and a hat or a hunting cap, but beneath this gaudy surface the most wholesome description of underclothing that science can devise.

Now in the hunting field, experience, after a desperate struggle, has at last demonstrated the advantages of wool; and, accordingly, for some years it has been, and is, the habit and the fashion of most men, especially "the fast ones," entirely to discard linen, and in lieu thereof to ride in flannel shirts—pink, red, crimson, or many coloured—and in drawers drawn either from the back of a lamb or a sheep. The coats are lined throughout backs and sleeves with flannel; and as the waistcoats have also

sleeves of the same material, the rider of the present day is not only wholesomely warmed, but his clothing, from being divided into many layers, is capable of keeping out a moderate shower of several hours' duration.

To provide, however, against a soaking day, it is usual to put on woollen drawers of extra thickness; but as it is impossible to foretell how long it will rain—for when it pours early in the morning, it not unusually becomes bright at eleven, and vice versâ—this precaution often proves not only unnecessary, but throughout the whole day a very unpleasant incumbrance, which, after all, fortifies a great deal more of the propria persona than is required.

A better plan, or "dodge," therefore, when the morning threatens to turn into a drenching day, is to place over the thin drawers on the surface only of each thigh, (which, from its position in riding, and from the dripping from the brim of the hat, invariably becomes wet, while all the rest of the drawers remain dry), a piece of stout serge or saddler's flannel, which will keep out the rain for a long time; which, when wet, can in a moment be drawn out, dried at any little inn, farm, or cottage fire, and then replaced; and which, if, from the cessation of the rain, it be not needed, instead of heating the owner, can be rolled up and transferred into one of his coat pockets, to remain there like a letter addressed Poste restante, "till called for."

Of boots there are just two sorts: those that do protect the mechanism of the knee, and those that don't protect it. Of these, the latter are the most fashionable. However, leaving the rider to make his choice, it need only be observed that if the soles are broad, the feet within them will be warm; and, if narrow, cold; simply from the circulation of the blood having, by pressure, become impeded.

Chilblains are often the result, though more usually caused by the mistaken luxury, as it is called, of putting the feet when chilled by hunting into warm instead of into cold water, the temperature of which, if possible, should be lowered in proportion to the coldness of the feet: indeed, whenever flesh is frost-bitten, the well-known practical remedy is ice; while on the other hand an approach to fire instantly produces mortification.

And now for a very few words respecting the upper, or garret-story of the rider.

In Leicestershire, many years ago, it was, and in Surrey it still is, the fashion for "fast men" to ride in the hunting caps worn by all huntsmen and whippers in.

They were invented to protect the head, whereas they have very properly been discarded in the shires because they have proved to be its enemy, or rather the enemy of the rider's neck, which is liable, on a very slight fall, as was lately the case with poor Lord Waterford,

to be broken, literally on account of the protection given to the head by the cap, which, instead of collapsing like the buffer of a railway carriage, as a hat does when it is crushed by a fall, transfers to the neck the whole concussion of the blow.

In all hunting hats a small hole should be made, either in the crown or sides, to admit fresh air, and to allow the steam from a hot head to escape, instead of heating the brain and injuring the hair.

As regards the latter, for the sake not only of our masculine, but of our feminine readers (one of whose innumerable natural ornaments is their hair), we will venture to point out another mistake which is generally committed by our seeking assistance from the inanimate instead of the animate portion of creation.

We all know that throughout our country, and indeed throughout the world, there are exposed for sale two descriptions of oil; and as one of them is compressed from vegetables, and the other obtained from animals, without reflecting for a moment, it ought surely, at once, to occur to everybody, that as all things were created good, "according to their kind," vegetable oil would not prove to be "good" for animal substances; and accordingly, every coachman and stable-man concur in testifying, on their practical experience, that while animal oil mollifies and preserves all descriptions of bridles

and harness, vegetable oil burns and destroys any leather it is applied to, disfiguring as well as impairing it by deep cracks, crossing each other like network (declared in Johnson's Dictionary to mean "anything reticulated or decussated at equal distances, with interstices between the intersections").

But just as the texture of linen is infinitely finer and more beautiful than that of broadcloth or flannel, so is vegetable oil clearer and more inodorous than animal oil, for which reasons the former, instead of the latter, is almost invariably used by perfumers in concocting what is sold by them as "hair oil," which, when extracted from almonds, olives, or any other vegetable substance, is, although highly scented, exactly as injurious to hair as it would be to harness; and thus it is lamentable to observe young people blooming around us in all directions becoming prematurely bald-headed, and older ones more or less rheumatic, dyspeptic, &c., from having by their own acts and deeds, namely, by rubbing their heads and clothing their bodies with the wrong substances, foolishly deserted the animal kingdom to which they belong, to go over to an alien, that, for the purposes for which they seek its protection, is really their enemy.

How to Eat and Drink for Hunting.

When a young man "too tall for school," that is to say, who has just concluded his studies, is on the point of what is called embarking in life, it would be well for him if he would but pause for a few moments, on the brink of his earthly career, to determine, not how he can avoid, but on the contrary, which, out of the many alluring pleasures standing in array before him, will afford him, when selected, the greatest and most enduring enjoyments.

Now these pleasures, sensual, literary, and religious, may be compared to the different qualifications in a large stud of horses, which, as we all know, may be divided into three classes, namely—

1. Those that will carry their rider brilliantly for a short time, and then, gradually failing, bring him early in the day to what, in the hunting field, is termed "grief."

2. Those that will carry him well through three quarters of a good run, and then give in.

3. Those which will not only carry him through any run, however severe it may be, but end a happy day by bringing him gloriously to his long home.

If this classification of the pleasures of this world be correct, there can exist no doubt that it is the interest of every young person to select from them those which in intensity, increase instead of diminish the longer they are enjoyed, and which in duration are eternal, instead of being shorter than life.

Yet, supposing this wise selection to be made, it does not follow, because one set of pleasures rank infinitely higher than others, that the former should be exclusively pursued, and the latter wholly abandoned.

On the contrary, as rest restores the strength of the body after hard labour, so do pleasures of a lower order, if judiciously administered, recruit the exhaustion caused by mental exertion.

Now, of all sensual pleasures, those of eating and drinking produce, as we either use or abuse them, the most opposite results.

When a young man commences his career, the engine which is to propel him throughout his life, is, his stomach.

If he preserves it, it will in return render him good service. If he inconsiderately wears it out, whatever abilities he may possess become to him of no avail. Indeed the Spanish proverb truly says that in man's progress in the army, navy, law, church, or state, in short in every profession, "it is the belly that lifts the feet."

But the same remark is applicable, not only to every rofession, but to all our amusements and recreations. . young horseman, therefore, who wishes to enjoy the reatest possible amount of hunting, should ensure it by king the greatest possible care, not of his neck—not ven of his life, for, as has been shown, the less he nterferes with his horse in jumping, the safer he will)—but of his stomach, or in other words, of his *health.* o attain this object he has no penance whatever to erform, for, as he is undergoing strong exercise, his stem requires, is entitled to, and ought to be allowed mple support, say a capital breakfast; a crust of sweet read in the middle of the day; and after hunting is ter, a glass of pure cold water to bring him home to good, wholesome dinner, with three or four glasses of per-excellent wine. Now if a young rider were to solve to rough it on, or as many of his companions ould call it, to "stint himself" to, the diet above scribed, he would sit down to every meal with an petite that nothing but healthy hunger can create; id thus, even from the sensual gratification of eating d drinking, he would derive the maximum of enjoy- ent, which would not only on the following day exhi- rate his spirits, and strengthen his body, but which, invigorating his nerves as well as his stomach, would intain for him, to old age, the best possible recreation

to his intellectual occupations, the manly exercise o hunting.

Instead, however, of subsisting on the healthy die just described, the ordinary practice of many hunting men is to add to what may be called "Nature's pre scription for the enjoyment of good health" the following ingredients:—

1. After breakfast, before mounting the spiry cover hack—a cigar.

2. On arriving at a hand-gallop at the meet; again on reaching the covert—a cigar.

3. At two o'clock some cold grouse, a long suck from a flat flask full of sherry, or brandy and water and—a cigar.

4. After the run, another suck at the flat flask—a cigar. Refreshment at the nearest inn, for man and horse, and—a cigar.

5. While riding home, per hour—a cigar.

6. On reaching home, a heavy dinner, a superstratum of wine, an astronomical peep at the new moon, and—a cigar.

For a short time, a stout system is exhilarated, and a strong stomach may be invigorated, by a series of gift

› munificently bestowed upon them by the right hand f their lord and master.

But as Death eventually levels all distinctions, so do constant slight intoxication produced by tobacco, vinous nd spirituous liquors, with a superabundance of rich ›od, sooner or later first weaken the stomach, and then ;radually debilitate the system, of the strong man as well s of the puny one.

The first symptom of premature decay is announced by he nerves, which, to the astonishment of the young rider, ometimes fail so rapidly, that while the whole of the est of his system appears to him and to everybody to ›e as blooming and as vigorous as ever, he is compelled, nder the best excuse he can invent, to sell his stud, nd abandon for the rest of his life the favourite recreation ne has himself destroyed.

Again, although the delicate network of the nervous ystem may continue uninjured, the stomach, from being ›ontinually over-excited, overwhelmed, and over-burdened ›y a heavy, conglomerated mixture which it has not ›ower to digest, begins to become unable to execute, not ts natural functions, but the unnatural amount of work t is called upon to perform. The blood becomes impure, ecretions are vitiated, the liver gets disordered, the ›ppressed lungs are ready for inflammation, the brain is ieated, the pulse irregular; in fact, the whole mechanism

of the system becomes so deranged that the rider eventually experiences, to his vast regret, that he enjoys rest more than exercise, and accordingly in due, or rather in undue time, he retires from his saddle to an elbow chair.

But he is hardly seated therein when the sudden change in his habits, from an active to a sedentary life, rapidly produces the usual effects. Did his big toe, unknown to him, receive yesterday any little blow? Can he have sprained it in his sleep? What can possibly have swelled it so? How shiny and scarlet it looks! How burning hot it is getting! Gracious heavens, what a twitch that was!! something must be *in* it. That something, oh! seems to be a red-hot file in the hands of a demon who is rasping a hole in the bone. Ah! Ai! o o o Oh!!

But this little mischievous demon is only one of a legion; for besides the eating complaint, commonly called gout, diseases, all more or less painful, produced by intemperate habits, or, in other words, by giving to the poor willing stomach more food and liquor than it could digest, are so innumerable, that it would require, and does require, a library of books to describe them, with regiments of medicine-men to prescribe for them—in vain.

"India, my boy," said an Irishman to a friend on his

rrival at Calcutta, "is jist the finest climate under the un. But a pack of young fellows come out here, and ney dhrink and they ate, and they ate and they dhrink, nd they die. And thin, they write home to their iends a pack o' lies, and say, it's *the climate* as has illed 'em!"

But to return to the saddle. Instead of preaching from abstinence to hunting-men, they ought, on the contrary, be urged to enjoy the greatest amount of gratification hat can possibly be derived from eating and drinking, ot for a single day, week, month, or year, but through-ut their whole lives.

To enable themselves, however, to ascertain this mount, it is necessary for them to put into a pair of cales, to be accurately weighed against each other, the njoyments of temperance, and the sorrows and anguish f intemperance. If, on doing so, they ascertain that he balance is in favour of eating, drinking, and tobacco-moking *ad libitum*, they will act wisely in indulging in ll three to the utmost possible extent. If, on the con-rary, they ascertain that some of these pleasures last nly for a few seconds, some for a few minutes, and none or more than one or two hours, while, on the other and, the afflictions caused by intemperance endure for nonths and years;—that "felo-de-se" they put an end o hunting, spoil cricket, stop shooting, and last, but

not least, ruin not only bodily but intellectual enjoyments, they will act wisely by resolving to befriend themselves as they befriend their horses, namely, by prescribing for all and each an ample quantity of food of the very best description, and, if more be required by a greedy stomach—*the muzzle.*

Difference between Leicestershire and Surrey Hunting.

When a stranger comes to hunt in "the shires" he is surprised, and is usually a little alarmed, at the size of the fences, until he learns, by experience, how very easily they are crossed; for although almost all non-hunting people, especially ladies, fancy that it must be dangerous to encounter a large fence, and easy to pass over a small one, yet in practice the reverse, within moderate bounds, may be said to be the truth: indeed, it is notorious that of the bad accidents that happen in the hunting-field, at least three-fourths occur either at small impediments or at no impediment at all. For instance, perhaps the very worst fall a rider can get is by his horse, at full speed, stepping on the edge of a little rabbit-hole; next comes that occasioned by one of his fore feet in his gallop dropping into a deep drain about six inches broad; next

o that by his coming to a ditch too narrow to attract his observation, or to a stiff hedge so low that he disdains to rise at it; and at this rate danger diminishes, until the rider arrives at what may be termed the point of greatest safety, namely, a moderately high fence through which (as in the county first mentioned) a horse can at a glimpse see on the other side a broad and deep ditch or small brook.

A hunter coming fast and cheerfully at a fence of this description, no sooner is observed to prick his ears, than in self-defence he is *sure* to try, and if he tries he is not only sure, but by his momentum he *cannot help* to clear it.

The great ease with which large fences can be crossed produces the following rather curious result, namely, that although the horses ridden after hounds in Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and Lincolnshire are infinitely superior to those ridden in Surrey, yet the small, blind, cramped, awkward, and consequently *difficult*, fences of the latter county require, and therefore create, better horsemen than those who, in "the shires," as joyously as swallows in summer, are to be seen in leafless November skimming together across grass fields separated by broad fences.

And it is for this reason, that while a horseman from the small, difficult fences, if well mounted, has always been found able to go and clear the broad, easier ones, the very

best riders from the region of the latter, whenever for the first time they try to get across the former, must, until they have been sufficiently educated, either submit to follow experienced leaders or—break their necks.

But although of valour discretion has been declared to be the better part, yet in hunting a constant necessity to "look before you leap" is a virtue so exceedingly painful to practise, that on the principle that "where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise," the imperfect rider, in a good country, may rest well satisfied that he has infinitely more enjoyment than is allotted to the superior horseman in a bad one.

The Stable.

A comparison between the true Briton's love for his home, and that of a horse for his stable, elicits conflicting facts which are very remarkable; for although in theory and in law the house of the former is said to be "his castle," and although the latter is confined to his stable by head-collars, pillar-reins, rack-chains, halter-ropes, yet the hard, honest fact is, that the owner of the castle often seizes every possible opportunity to escape from it, while the inhabitant of the stable, if left to his own accord, would never leave it.

It sounds very beautiful for the Englishman to sing—

"Be it ever so humble, there 's no place like home;"

or the Scotch poet to write—

"Oh Caledonia stern and wild,
Meet nurse for a poetic child;"

nd for his brother Paddy to exclaim—

"Sweetest isle of the ocean,
Erin mavourneen, Erin go Bragh:"

et it is impossible to deny that the song, the poetry, nd the exclamation are not in unison with the fact hat the songster, the poet, and the exclaimer are con-tantly caught in the fact of having stolen away from he very "home," the very "nurse," and the very "isle" they so ardently profess to love: indeed, in proof of the alibi, every region of the globe, healthy or unhealthy, and especially every town, city, and bathing-place in Europe, could not only declare on affidavit hat its localities, high-roads, bye-roads, paths, and streets, re, especially in summer time or flea-season, to be seen crawling alive with deserters from British homes, but o the questions, Who is waving that flag in the balloon nigh above our heads?—Who is standing in solitary triumph on the summit of that white capped mountain? —Who is it that has just descended from human sight o the bottom of the sea in a diving-bell? nine times

out of ten it might truly be answered "*A Briton*," who, in apparent desperation, has sought refuge in the clouds, in the region of eternal snow, or in the briny deep, in order to get away from his "dulce domum," and from "the right little, tight little island" that contains it.

In almost every instance the home he has deserted is, comparatively speaking, replete with luxury and comfort; and yet, from stuffed sofas, easy chairs, feather beds, soft mattresses, warm fires, good carpets, a well-stocked library, cellar, larder, and dairy, flower and fruit gardens, carriages on buoyant springs, a stud of horses, faithful servants, and friendly neighbours, he has fled, with, in one pocket, a purse which, wherever he stops, by everybody is to be plundered; and in the other a passport, not to happiness, but to every description of what he has been educated to consider as a discomfort, simply because, instead of being homesick, he has become sick, almost unto death, of his "*home*."

Now, with these facts before us, which nobody can deny, it is strange to reflect that while man, from all parts of the United Kingdom, is to be seen centrifugally flying from his domicile, the horse's love for his stable is a flame which brightens as it burns, and which nothing but death can extinguish.

Those who have not studied or even observed the propensities of a horse, fancy that when, like a galley slave

chained to his oar, he stands tied to his manger, he is in a prison, from which it would be an act of humanity to liberate him; and accordingly, if the animal has faithfully served them for many years, they feel disposed to reward him, as the great Duke of Wellington rewarded his gallant war-horse Copenhagen, by "*turning him out for the rest of his life.*"

These notions, however, are perfectly erroneous. A horse not only loves his stable, he not only never wishes to leave it, but whenever he is taken out of it, although he may have been confined in it for many months, he no sooner gets out of the door than he evinces a desire to re-enter it. Every horseman, every coachman knows and feels that the difference between riding or driving, especially a thoroughbred horse from or towards his stable is so great, that while in the one case it is often necessary to spur or flog him *from* his home, the animal invariably pulls hard, and on any trifling occurrence will start or kick with joy, all the time he is returning to it; and his neighs, responded to by his comrades within, express, in horse language, how pleased he is to get back to them, and how glad they are to recover him.

A horse loves his stable for the same reasons that ought to induce his master to love his home—namely, because, in society that pleases him, he lives well clothed, well fed, and well housed; and therefore (however well in-

tended it may be) nothing can be more cruel to a faithful animal that has all his life been accustomed to such artificial luxuries, than to turn or ostracise him into a park so soon as his age and infirmities require for him if possible still greater comforts.

It would be thought harsh, ungenerous, and unjust, were a nobleman to *reward* his old worn out butler, and bent, decrepit, toothless housekeeper, by consigning them both for the winter of their lives to the parish workhouse, where, at no cost to themselves, they would receive lodging, firing, food, and raiment; but if, without a shilling in their pockets, and without a rag on their backs, his Lordship were to turn the poor old couple adrift in the back-woods of North America, he would confer upon them, in return for their services, exactly the same sort of reward which is conferred upon an old worn out horse when, suddenly deprived of the oats, beans, hay, bed, clothing, warm stable, and companions he has been accustomed to, he is all of a sudden, as a reward in full for all the work he has performed, "turned out for the rest of his life."

The extraordinary attachment of a horse to his stable, especially if it contains many comrades, may be exemplified by the following anecdote :—

Some years ago a brown thorough-bred mare became gradually afflicted by a spavin on each hind leg, which,

n due consultation, were declared to be incurable except y firing.

To undergo this painful prescription she was led from stable where she had been residing by herself to the avalry barracks at Hounslow, about a mile off, where he was placed in a stable full of horses for a day or two o undergo a preparatory dose of physic.

By men and ropes she was then cast, fired, and in he course of two or three days, as soon as she could bear noving, she was slowly led back to her master, who, with ind intentions, turned her into a small field of nice, ool, luxuriant grass, about one hundred yards beyond is house.

After eating a few mouthfuls the poor animal raised er head, snorted, looked first on one side, then on the ther, snorted again, stretched out her tail, trotted up o a stiff post and rail fence, which she cleared, and then assing unnoticed the loose box in which for many nonths she had lived, forgetting and forgiving all the ufferings that had been inflicted upon her, with raw, leeding legs, she galloped along the hard macadamised oad to the cavalry stable, to re-enjoy the society of the lozen horses which only for a few days she had had the appiness of associating with.

In constructing a stable the main object should be to ecure to the lungs of the horse pure air, and to prevent

the hay in the loft above him from being impaired by foul air.*

By a simple shaft or chimney, and by other well-known modes of ventilation, both these advantages can be obtained; and yet they are, comparatively speaking, of no avail, if beneath the straw bed on which the horse lies there exists a substratum generating and emitting gases of a highly deleterious composition.

A stable may be well ventilated and well drained, the forage may be of the best description, and yet all may be impaired by an atmosphere unfit for respiration; for if foul litter beneath be only covered, as is often, and in many stables is usually the case, by a layer of white straw, (like a dirty shirt under a suit of fine new clothing), distemper and disease must be the result.

Although therefore it should be the secondary duty of a good groom to clean his *horse*, his primary duty is to clean *his stable;* for as, in a fast and long run across a deep country, it is undeniable that the healthiest lungs must triumph, it follows that a clean horse out of a dirty stable cannot live with a dirty one of exactly the same character and cast out of a clean stable.

But as it is always easier to preach wisdom than to practise it, so is it infinitely easier to prescribe clean

* Youatt, in his valuable work entitled "THE HORSE," truly says that changes from cold to heated foul air are as dangerous to the animal as from heat to cold.

tter than to maintain it. Indeed, it is almost impossible to keep straw under a horse perfectly pure; and ccordingly, throughout the United States of America, id even in New York, horses are often made to lie on are boards, on which they appear to sleep just as oundly as in a state of nature they would sleep on round baked hard by the sun.

On this fact being privately whispered by us to the uthorities at the Horse Guards, it was at once repudiated y the assertion that it would ruin English cavalry horses ere they to be made to sleep without litter on hard oards; and yet all the soldiers of Europe, cavalry as ell as infantry, in their guard rooms sleep and snore on ooden beds, probably a good deal sounder than do their espective sovereigns on bedding composed of wool, hair, own, feathers, fine linen, blankets, and counterpanes.

> "Canst thou, O partial Sleep! give thy repose
> To the wet sea-boy in an hour so rude;
> And, in the calmest and most stillest night,
> With all appliances and means to boot,
> Deny it to a king?"—*Henry IV.*

Another disadvantage of straw-litter is that horses with voracious appetite are sometimes prone to eat it, whether t be clean or dirty. To prevent them from thus disending as well as injuring their stomachs, it is usual o inflict upon them a muzzle, which, by impeding espiration, is more or less injurious to the lungs.

A better and indeed an effectual mode of prevention is to substitute for straw, wooden shavings, which form a cheap, wholesome, clean, and comfortable bed.

On Shoeing.

As a railway carriage is constructed on springs to soften all ordinary jolts, and with buffers to alleviate any violent concussion;—as the human mind is gifted with a buoyancy which enables it cheerfully to meet any trifling vexation, and with sentiments of religion which maintain its serenity under the severest afflictions, so do the pastern above a horse's foot, and the frog beneath it, protect the body of the animal from the continual slight concussions and occasional severe ones to which, in ordinary and extraordinary exertions, it is liable to be subjected.

The pastern, like the instep of those Spanish women whose heels in walking scarcely touch the ground, gives grace and elasticity to every step; indeed, in the walk, trot, canter, and gallop of a horse we clearly see the spring of his pasterns softening the movements of their own creation.

But while the career of the body is thus rendered

ıfe and delightful, the interior mechanism of the foot
protected by one of those simple, beautiful, mechanical
rrangements which in every direction demonstrate to
s the superintending providence of an Almighty Power.

If the sole, front, sides, and back of a hunter's foot
ad been created as solid and as inelastic as the gold
r silver case of what is called a hunting watch, the
nterior of the former, like that of the latter, would
eceive material damage from a heavy blow against the
round.

The coating, however, of hard horn or armour which
hields the front and sides of the sensitive foot from
ny obstacle in its course, does not equally extend to
hat portion of it in the rear, out of harm's way, called
he heels, beneath which we find on examination a
riangular cushion of an Indiarubber-like composition,
vhich, on concussion, or even by compression, acting
s a wedge, forces the heels that contain it, outwards.

By this beautiful arrangement, when a hunter with
is front legs extended, jumping over a broad fence,
ands on a hard macadamised road upon his two fore-
eet, the heels which receive the greater portion of
he concussion are expanded by it in exact proportion
o the weight of the bodies of the horse and rider, and
he violence of the blow being thus alleviated, the sensi-
ive mechanism of the foot is shielded from injury.

And yet, strange to say, simply by the act of shoeing, this merciful protection in every country in the world is, generally speaking, destroyed!

If a mischievous or ignorant clown were to drive a nail through a chronometer, he would only destroy an insensible and inanimate work of art; but when a man of wealth, intelligence, and science—the proprietor of a valuable horse, on whose safe going his comfort, and occasionally his life depends—deliberately nails to the poor creature's living, expansible feet four obdurate, inexpansible iron shoes, he is really guilty of an act of barbarity and barbarism which would scarcely be expected from a savage, for besides instantly impeding the expansive apparatus of the foot, he effectually stops its growth.

Under this treatment the young horse, by day and by night, not only lives in shoes which, though they may not hurt him very much in the stable, always pinch him "in his utmost need," or rather speed; but, like a Chinese lady, he outgrows his own feet, until, on attaining his full size, it is discovered that his body, which, like that of Dives, his master, has always worn fine clothing, and has fared sumptuously every day, has nothing but a set of colt's feet with contracted heels to carry it!

To prevent, or at least to alleviate the sufferings acute and chronic just described, Mr. Turner, of Regent Street,

introduced the unilateral system of what he called "half-nailing," which consists in affixing the shoe by nails on the outside and round the toe only, leaving the inner side totally unsecured.

By theorists it was, of course, asserted that this arrangement would prove to be defective and inefficient. In practice, however, not only is the contrary the result, but, on nearly thirty years' experience, we are enabled to maintain the apparent paradox that in riding along or across any and every description of country, a shoe, when *half*-nailed, is more secure than when *wholly* nailed; in fact, that it is insecure almost in proportion as it is tightly nailed, and secure in proportion as it is loosely nailed.

The reasons are obvious.

When a horse is standing still, or lying fast asleep in his stable, his shoes are, of course, firmer when wholly than when only half-nailed. So soon, however, as, mounted by say a heavy man, he begins to move, there commences, out of sight of every human eye, a desperate, and in deep ground a subterranean struggle between the works of Nature and of Vulcan the blacksmith, or, in plainer words, between the expansive efforts of the frog and hoof and the arbitrary metallic shoe that is restraining them.

At each step the contest is renewed; and while, by

an acceleration of pace, its violence is increased, the domination of the tyrant at every stride is infinitesimally diminished in consequence of the nails, which have to bear the whole brunt of the battle, becoming looser and looser, until, by a jump on hard ground, or some other violent concussion, the expansive power of the foot bursts the impaired fetters that have been restraining it, and the poor animal, thus suddenly emancipated from his shoe leaves it either buried in mud, or, with every nail in its socket, glittering on the grass behind him.

Now, under the system of *half*-nailing, the battle we have just very faintly described does not take place. The foot can't struggle against nails which don't exist; and accordingly, just as the pliant reed remains erect after the storm that in its immediate neighbourhood has torn up by its roots the sturdy oak, so does the half-nailed shoe, by allowing the horse's foot to expand, perform by gentleness what violence has failed to effect; and therefore it remains, throughout a severe run, hard and fast, where Vulcan placed it.

The Greeks and Romans did not shoe their horses, but, for long journeys, were in the habit of protecting by leathern sandals, strengthened by iron, and ornamented with silver or gold, their feet, to the substance and shape of which they paid great attention.

"The first thing," wrote Xenophon more than 2200 years ago

that ought to be looked to in a horse is his foot. For as a house would be of no use, though all the upper parts of it were beautiful, if the lower parts of it had not a proper foundation, so a horse would not be of any use in war if he had tender feet, even though he should have all other good qualities, for his good qualities could not be made of any available use."

In many parts of the world the horse, though severely worked, has never yet been shod. Indeed, in some of the towns in South America it would still cost more money to shoe a horse than was paid to purchase him.

On Roughing Horses.

Although of all axioms no one is more trite and true than that "there is a right and a wrong way of doing everything," yet our readers will hardly be prepared to learn that the Anglo-Saxon on one side of the Atlantic roughs his horse in the right way, and on the other side in the wrong way!

In the United States, and especially in Canada, the surface of which for half a dozen months in every year, white as a bridal plum-cake, is composed of snow or ice, the *toe* as well as the two heels of each shoe are roughed; and as, in consequence thereof, the horse on every foot stands upon a tripod, his sinews and muscles not only

remain in their proper position all the time he is in a stable, but while crossing a level country the sole of each foot when it presses the ground is parallel to its surface.

In ascending a hill the front cog, in descending a hill the two hind cogs, and in traversing a plain the three cogs, of each shoe catch firm hold of the ground; and accordingly the horse, whether in ascent, descent, or on level ground, works in so true a position, and is so efficiently roughed, that out of deep snow he can, at any gradient, gallop suddenly upon what is called "glare ice," almost as hard as iron, without the slightest danger to himself or his rider.

Now, in England, generally speaking, horses are most unscientifically roughed on their heels *solely*, which not only at once, even in the stable, especially when the outside cogs are unequally turned up, throws the mechanism of their feet and fetlocks out of gear—it not only forces them while travelling on a dead level into a false position, but, after all this maltreatment, the poor animal finds out that he is very inefficiently roughed.

For instance, in descending a hill, only the cog or cogs of the heels of each foot, which can never be placed parallel to the ground, take hold of it. In ascending, his case is infinitely worse; for, as it becomes necessary, especially when he is drawing a very heavy load, that

ıe should raise his heels off the road in order to stick nto it his toes, he then discovers that while the hind ›ortion of his shoe which he abstains from using has ›een roughed for him, the *front* part, which, for the ıscent, especially requires to be roughed, has been left ıntouched. Even to gallop a horse, shod in the English ashion, over level ice, is exceedingly dangerous; for ılthough, so long as by a powerful bit he is forced on ıis haunches, the two cogs at the back of each shoe take ıold, yet, if the poor animal be allowed to drop his head ı order to propel himself at his utmost speed by his ınroughed toes, they immediately slip from under him, ınd he thus experiences a defect, which it is astonishing should have been so long perpetrated by a nation who, ıt an enormous expenditure of time, intelligence, and money, have succeeded in rearing a breed of horses, the finest in the world, coveted by every foreigner, but which they persist in rudely roughing in the wrong way!

Saddles.

If a saddle does not come down upon the withers and back-bone of a horse, the closer it approaches them the firmer it fits; and as, in the matrimonial alliance which

exists between the quadruped and the biped, whatever is agreeable to the one is usually so to the other, a roomy saddle, on which the rider can sit with ease and comfort, is also beneficial to the horse, because it spreads the weight he has to carry over a large surface, and the pressure per square inch being thereby diminished a sore back is less likely to be created, and per contra for the very same reason, the human skin is less likely to be rubbed.

Less than a century ago it was deemed necessary by hunting men to tie their saddle to their horse's tail by a crupper, which, at every jump, must have compressed the vertebræ of the poor animal, like the joints of a telescope when slightly closed by a jerk. The object of this barbarous apparatus was to prevent the saddle slipping *forwards*, whereas, by the opposite apparatus of the present day, a breast-plate has been substituted, to prevent the saddle from slipping *backwards*. The difference between these two conflicting precautions has been caused by the difference in the breeding, and consequently in the size of the horse's belly, which, in the time of our ancestors, was lusty, instead of being—as in the present day, when many hunters are racers, and all in high condition—fine and slim.

When a horse is exceedingly light in the carcase, or as it is technically termed "tucked up," it is usual among

rooms and riders to girth the poor creature as tightly
s they can, in order, as much as is possible, to relieve
ıe breast-plate; but instead of assisting it, the grievous
ıistake first paralyses its action, and then, if it be weak,
reaks it, for the following simple reasons.

If a horse, with a belly tapering like a cone, be
ghtly girthed, his saddle, whenever it slips backwards
which it must do in ascending a steep hill or bank),
emains hard and fast on the part of the back to which it
as retired, straining against the breast-plate, whose
traps have not power to make it re-ascend the cone:
vhereas if, on the contrary, the saddle of a light-
arcased horse be unusually loosely girthed, although
n ascending an acclivity the saddle slips backwards
ıntil it is retained by the breast-plate, yet, the instant
he horse either descends a hill, or gallops upon level
ground, his own action, combined with the power of
he breast-plate straps affixed to the saddle and girths,
put an end to all strain upon the latter, by drawing
he loosely-girthed saddle forwards into its proper posi-
tion. And it is for this reason that horses of all shapes
ought to be girthed less tightly when they carry breast-
plates than when they are without them, and always two
holes looser when they are light-carcased than when they
are lusty.

Formerly it was the usual custom in the hunting-field,

as it still is on the road, to secure the saddle by tw narrow girths, each buckled on either side to one stra This arrangement has lately been superseded by wh are called Fitzwilliam girths, composed of one of doub breadth with two buckles at each end, and of a narro one encircling and secured to the broad one by tw loops, through which it passes.

By this admirable alteration perfect safety is obtained for, as the broad girth is secured to four straps, if, sa one on each side burst at a leap, the other two remai efficient; and even if all break, those of the narrow girth retain the broad one in its place; while, on th other hand, if the straps of the broad girth hold, th narrow one is prevented by the loops above describe from dangling, in case either of its two buckles shoul give way.

Whereas, by the old arrangement, if out of four strap any one burst at a leap, its girth instantly dangled leaving the safety, and possibly the life of the rider, t depend on only two straps, by the rupture of either one of which he would suddenly, without his knowledge, be riding, possibly at a large fence, without any girths at all.

But, although hunting men have gained a step or stride by this new fashioned girth, they have lately, as if to balance the account, retrograded to the wisdom of

eir ancestors by discarding the modern stuffed saddle-
p in favour of that ancient hard one which for many
ars has been used only by postilions.

For ordinary riding, and especially for ordinary riders,
quantity of stuffing in the form of a sausage, in front of
eir shins, no doubt retains them in their seat.

In hunting, however, this retention has for many
ars been producing strains of the large muscles of
e thigh, which, although of common occurrence, none
the sufferers could very clearly account for. On reflec-
on, the cause is obvious.

In riding over a large fence, or in any sudden blunder
e horse may commit, the rider, without losing his seat,
liable to be thrown, body and bones, forward two or
ree inches, and accordingly on the plain flat hard flap
e glides onwards without inconvenience or injury to the
xact extent required.

But when, instead of being able to do so, his knees
nd shins are suddenly arrested by the stuffing imme-
iately in front of them, the momentum of his body
auses it to bend forwards on the pivot formed by his
nees, on the same principle as a cart-load of earth
ropelled along a new railway embankment is chucked
ver its extremity on being suddenly stopped by a log
f timber placed there transversely for that very object;
nd accordingly, the great muscles of the thigh which

have to sustain this conflict between the moveable and immoveable parts of one frame are often so severely strained, that they require, for many months, to be bandaged by a leathern strap.

The plain flap is considerably lighter than the stuffed one. It is a sovereign cheaper; in case it gets into a brook it dries easier; and after all, it is infinitely more agreeable to ride on. For all these good reasons, in Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and Lincolnshire, which may be termed the region in England of large fences, it has been generally adopted. However, as Peter in his 'Letters to his Kinsfolk' truly observed that although the mail ran from London to Edinburgh in forty-eight hours, it required always six months for fashions in dress to travel from the former metropolis to the latter, so throughout almost all the other counties hunting men continue to sit behind that costly, ugly, thigh-straining sausage stuffing which the riders to the Pytchley, Quorn, and Cottesmore hounds have so properly discarded.

Bridles.

Arrian states that the Persians, in battle, had no bridles, but governed and guided their horses by nose bands, covering sharp pieces of iron, brass, or ivory.

The curb bit, though used in the time of the Roman mperors (in an ancient sculpture Theodosius is repre-nted riding with one of extraordinary leverage), was ot adopted by the English until Charles III. in the ird year of his reign issued a proclamation, com-anding that no person serving in the cavalry should se the snaffle, but in lieu thereof the curb only.

On the frieze of the Temple of Minerva, in the Acro-olis of Athens, the horses are represented as ridden (as n the races through the Strada Reale in Malta they are till ridden) without bridles or saddles.

The best bridle for a horse is, of course, that which s best adapted to the particular work he is required to perform.

For racing over turf, where he is required to extend himself like a greyhound, the snaffle-bit only is almost invariably selected.

For cavalry purposes, where he is required suddenly to throw himself on his haunches, wheel to either side, or right about, the curb-bit is added; while by the Turks and those Asiatics who practise their horses to approach a wall at full speed, stop, turn round, and then gallop back again, a curb-bit only is used.

For hunting, both bits are necessary; for while across turf, light soil, and over fences of almost every descrip-tion, the snaffle is a safer guide than the curb-bit, yet

in going through deep ground the latter is absolutely necessary to enable the rider, by holding his horse together, not only to prevent him from extending himself—in which attitude his hind feet would overreach his fore ones before they could be extricated from the sub-soil—but to stop him quickly, for instance to pop through a gap on either side, which he would otherwise override for a considerable distance.

To leap over the hedge of a plantation full of trees on a hot horse, with only a snaffle-bit in his mouth, would be dangerous, and often impracticable; whereas it could easily be effected with a curb-bit, by which the animal could moreover be made to ascend a steep narrow bank, creep along it, and then jump off it, over perhaps the only practicable point in the fence beyond it.

The shape, make, and leverage of bits of all descriptions of course depend on the mouth and disposition of the particular animal for which they are required.

It may, however, be generally stated that for all horses a plain snaffle is better than a twisted one; and that of curb-bits, those are the best which give to the rider the maximum of mechanical power, with, to the noble animal beneath him, the minimum of pain.

To a war horse, as well as to his rider, it may be immaterial whether he be infuriated by spurs pricking

his sides, or from the laceration of his mouth by a harsh bit, purposely constructed to hurt him.

As regards a hunter, however, the case is quite different; for while on the one hand his becoming infuriated is dangerous to his master as well as himself, a total absence of pain induces him to give calm attention to the difficult work he has to perform.

Although, therefore, according to the animal's disposition a sufficient amount of leverage is required, the smoother the bit is made the more willing will he be to submit to it, and the less will he be disposed to quarrel with it; indeed this principle has more than once been exemplified by the fact of a runaway horse, over which his rider had apparently no control, stopping gradually of his own accord, in consequence of the rupture of the curb chain, which, having infuriated him by the agony it had inflicted on his lower jaw, had actually caused the very danger it had been created to prevent. And it is for this reason that a leathern strap ought almost invariably to be placed under the hard twisted curb chain, by which simple addition acute pain is removed, without any diminution of strength of the chain or of the leverage of the curb-bit.

Intrinsic Value of a Horse.

Although it is a common axiom that "the value of a thing is exactly what it will fetch," yet in the hunting-field the price at which a horse has been sold is very rarely a criterion of his real worth, the reason being that his performances are made up of three items, of which he himself forms only one, the other two being stable management and good riding, for neither of which is the quadruped entitled to claim the smallest amount of credit; and yet, on the principle that "handsome is that handsome does," it is a usual error, especially among young sportsmen, to estimate that a horse which goes brilliantly must be a good one, and vice versâ; whereas an ordinary description of animal, in splendid condition, and judiciously ridden, cannot fail to leave far behind him a superior one injudiciously ridden, made up of flesh instead of muscle, of impure instead of pure blood, and of bloated, unpractised, instead of healthy, well-exercised lungs. For these reasons it continually happens that a horse that has been observed to go what is called "brilliantly" throughout a run, is, at its conclusion, sold for a considerable sum, in addition to another horse, on which the purchaser, in a few weeks, leaves behind him the animal he had sold, whose owner now to his cost discovers that

"The lovely toy so keenly sought
Has lost its charms by being caught"

by *him*.

But the price of a hunter is materially affected by the quality as well as the qualifications of his rider, whose position in the world often confers upon his horses a fictitious value; and accordingly the hunting stud of the late Sir Richard Sutton—sold by public auction shortly after his death—realised sums exceeding by at least 40 per cent. what subsequently proved to be their current value when transferred to the stables of people of less renown.

Again, a respectable, first-rate horse dealer succeeds in his profession, not so much by his superior knowledge of the animals he *buys*, but by the quantity and quality of the eloquence he exerts in *selling* them. Every hunter, therefore, that is purchased from a great man of this description is necessarily composed of, 1st, his intrinsic value; and 2nd, of the anecdotes, smiles, compliments, and praises, which, although when duly mixed up with an evident carelessness about selling him, captivated the listener to purchase him, like a bottle of uncorked ardent spirits evaporate, or, like a swarm of bees, fly away, almost as soon as the transaction is concluded, leaving behind them nothing but the animal's intrinsic value.

On Shying.

It often happens that a horse brimfull of qualifications of the very best description is most reluctantly sold by his master "because he shies so dreadfully," a frolic which, to a good rider, is perfectly harmless, and which, if he deems it worth the trouble, he is almost certain to cure.

A timid horseman, however, not only believes that his horse is frightened at the little heap of stones at which he shies, but for this very reason he becomes frightened at it himself; whereas the truth is that the animal's sensations in passing it are usually compounded as follows:—

Of fear of { the little heap . . $\frac{1}{10}$.
whip and spur . . $\frac{9}{10}$.

Now, if this be the case, which no one of experience will deny, it is evident that the simple remedy to be adopted is, first, at once to remove the great cause of the evil complained of, by ceasing to apply either whip or spur; and, secondly, gradually to remove the lesser cause by a little patient management which shall briefly be explained.

When a horse has been overloaded with a heavy charge of oats and beans, which may be termed jumping powder, and primed by a very short allowance of work, his spirits, like the hair trigger of a rifle, are prepared on the

smallest touch to cause a very violent explosion. In fact, without metaphor, on the slightest occurrence he is not only ready, but exceedingly desirous, to jump for joy.

The *casus belli* which the animal would perhaps most enjoy would be to meet a temperance run-away awning-covered waggon full of stout, healthy young women in hysterics, all screaming; or to have a house fall down just as he was passing it. However, as a great conqueror, if he cannot discover a large excuse for invading the territory of his neighbour, is sure to pick out a very little one, so does the high mettled horse who has nothing to start at, proceed under his rider with his eyes searching in all directions for something which he may pretend to be afraid of. Influenced by these explosive propensities he cocks his ears at a large leaf which the air had gently roused from its sleep, as if it were a crouching tiger; and shortly afterwards a fore leg drops under him as suddenly as if it had been carried away by a cannon shot, because in the hedge beside him a wren has just hopped from one twig to another nearly an inch.

Now, of course, the effective cure for all these symptoms of exuberant, pent up spirits is a long, steady hand-gallop up and down hill across rather deep ground. Before, however, this opportunity offers, man can offer to the brute beneath him a more reasonable remedy.

The instant that a horse at a walk sees at a short dis-

tance before him, say a heap of stones, at which he pretends to be or really is afraid, instead of forcing him on, he should be allowed or, if it be necessary, forced to stop, not only till he has ceased to fear it, but until, dead tired of looking at it, he averts his eyes elsewhere.

While advancing towards it, so often as his fear, or pretended fear, breaks out, by instantly bringing him to a stand-still it should in like manner be over-appeased.

In slowly passing any object which a horse appears to be afraid of, the error which is almost invariably committed is to turn his head towards it, in which case, revolving upon his bit as on a pivot, the animal turns his hind-quarters from it, and in that position with great ease shies more or less away from it; whereas, if the rein opposite to it be pulled firmly, he not only instantly ascertains that his rider's desire is in opposition to, instead of in favour of forcing him towards the object of his fear, but when his head is drawn away from it, although he is able to rush forwards, it is out of his power to shy *laterally.*

Now, instead of endeavouring thus to triumph over instinct by reason, instead of allowing a horse more time even than he requires to appease his own apprehensions, be they real or pretended, the course which a gentleman's groom usually adopts is, like giving fuel to fire,

to add to the animal's fear of the object he is unwilling to approach, his infinitely greater fear of a pair of plated spurs.

The oftener and the stronger this ignorant prescription is applied, the more violent becomes the disease it undertakes to alleviate, until, on its being declared to be incurable, the poor frightened animal is sold for a fault almost entirely created by human hands and inhuman heels.

The extent to which a timid animal can be appeased by kindness is, at the present moment, beautifully exemplified by a deer, which has been so divested of its fears by Tom Hill, the huntsman of the Surrey foxhounds, that the animal not only accompanies the hounds when taken out for exercise, but eats biscuit, and actually sleeps with them in the kennel.

If, during their meal, two of the hounds fight, by a pat with his fore feet he tries to separate them. If, at exercise, anything alarms him, with a bound or two he vaults for safety into the middle of the pack. But when in this citadel, if any strange dog approaches them, with malice prepense he rushes out at him, as if determined to kill him. In short, by kind superintendence the deer has become as fond of blood-thirsty hounds as they of him.

Singeing.

As it is incumbent on all civilized communities to be kind to every living being,—as our laws profess to maintain this Christian axiom,—and as there exists among us a Society self-constituted for the especial purpose of "the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals," it would be very difficult satisfactorily to explain, at least to *them*, why, in violation of so benign a theory, we deliberately practise the following fashions:—

1. Of cutting off all our sheep's tails.

2. Of dittoing the tails of all dogs that take care of sheep.

3. Of dittoing the ears of terriers.

4. Of dittoing a portion of the tails, and occasionally of the ears, of our horses.

5. Of piercing with a sharp awl the ears of all our daughters, in order to insert therein golden rings, which, by equalizing all, can confer no possible benefit on any one: that is to say, provided Euclid is correct in declaring that "when equals are added to equals, their sums are equal."

If any person among us defaces a statue, he is liable to punishment and to the execration of the public; and

yet there can be no doubt that in every sense of the word it is more barbarous to mutilate the living original of an Almighty Creator than a cold stone or marble copy thereof, chiselled more or less imperfectly by human hands.

About forty years ago it was the general custom to dock the tails of all hunters, covert-hacks, and waggon-horses, so close, that nothing remained of this picturesque, beautiful ornament of Nature but an ugly, stiff stump, very little longer than the human thumb, which, especially in summer time, was seen continually wagging to the right or left, in impotent attempts to brush off a hungry fly, biting the skin more than a yard off. At about the same period an officer in our army took to the Cape of Good Hope a gentle, beautiful, thoroughbred mare, which, to his astonishment, the natives appeared exceedingly unwilling to approach. The reason was, that her ears had been cropped; and as among themselves that punishment was inflicted for crimes, they were induced to infer that the handsome mutilated animal had suffered from a similar cause—in fact, that she was *vicious*.

From the same premises, and by the same reasoning difficulties, they might as erroneously have conceived that the holes bored through most of the English ladies' ears denoted the existence of a uniform speck of some sort or other in their characters.

Having briefly enumerated only a few of the mutilations which, in different regions of the earth, man inflicts, not only upon the animals around him, but upon himself, we will proceed to notice a prescription of modern date which has produced very astonishing results.

As in crime there exists an essential difference between cutting off a man s head, and cutting off only his hair, so in cruelty does there exist a similar difference between the fashion which mutilates the body of an animal, and that which deprives him only of its covering: still, however, the practice of clipping, shaving, and singeing horses must, to every person, at first sight appear so incomprehensible that a slight notice of the subject may possibly be deemed worthy of a few minutes' consideration.

To a wild horse, roaming in a state of perfect freedom, Nature grants an allowance very similar to that which every inhabitant of Grosvenor Square gives to each of his tall powdered footmen: namely, board, lodging, and two suits of clothing per annum; with this important difference, however, that while the poor pampered, gaudy menial is ignorantly dressed throughout the whole year in cloth and plush of the same thickness, the animal is beneficently provided with two different descriptions of clothing, namely, a light thin silky coat for summer wear, and a thick fur one to keep him warm and comfortable throughout the winter months.

Now it might be expected that if man undertook to nterfere with this provision, he would, in accordance ith the spirit and meaning of the act by which it had een decreed, extend its principle by relieving the horse f a portion of his covering during the excessive heat f summer, and by bestowing upon him a little extra armth in winter; whereas, by the operation about to e described, he makes the animal's cold weather coat nfinitely less able to resist cold than that purposely reated for sunshine only.

About fifty years ago, during the Peninsular war, it as observed that the Spanish muleteers gave to the nimals they had charge of great apparent relief by rudely hearing off the hair that covered their bodies; and on he idea being imported into England, our hunting men, rincipally at Melton, commenced the practice by "clip- ing," at a cost at first of about five guineas, their unters.

This operation, which, in its infancy, occupied four r five days, was succeeded by the practice of shaving, hich, in about as many hours, left the animal as bare as he hide of a pig that had just been killed, scalded, and craped.

This latter operation, however, was found to be attended ith two opposite disadvantages: for, if perpetrated too on, it required to be repeated, or rather to be succeeded

by clipping; and if delayed till the growth of the thic coat had subsided, the horse remained throughout th winter naked like an elephant.

In order therefore to shorten the coat exactly in prope tion to its uncertain growth, it was determined graduall and repeatedly to burn it by fire to the minimum lengt prescribed, that is, leaving only sufficient to conceal th bare skin.

When the animal has thus been denuded of his coa so long as he remains in his hot stable it is restored him with compound interest, by two, and occasionally t three suits of warm clothing, which he might expe would, like that worn by his lord and master, be in creased as soon as he should be led from his covere domicile into the open air. But the contrary operatic takes place; for while his owner is swathing himself i his extra flannel hunting clothing, the singed quadrupe at the same moment, in order to be saddled for th meet, at one haul is denuded of the whole of his indo clothing, a bridle is put into his mouth, and in th state, literally, without metaphor, more naked than h was born, he is suddenly led or ridden ten or fifteen mil through perhaps wind, rain, sleet, or snow, to be expose throughout the whole day to sudden sweats and sudde chills, in temperatures and at elevations of the mo trying description.

Now, of course, in theory, nothing can be more un-
tural, and it might be added more barbarous, than this
eatment; and yet, strange to say, by acclamation it
ould be declared by every horse-owner who has tried
that, in practice, it produces to the animal not only
neficial, but unexpected, results.

The lungs appear to become stouter.

Hot swelled legs suddenly get cool and fine.

The appetite grows stronger.

The flesh increases.

The muscles thicken.

In consequence of greatly diminished perspiration
e amount of food necessary to recruit the body may be
duced, at least, one feed per day.

After hunting, the skin, instead of breaking out from
ternal debility and exhaustion, remains dry.

Lastly, as mud and dirt cannot take hold of a singed
oat, and consequently as little or no grooming is re-
uired, the animal, on reaching his stable, soon enjoys
st, instead of being for an hour or two teased, excited,
id irritated, by being tied up, hissed at, and cleaned.

But, against all these advantages, it is only fair to
eigh the amount of suffering which it is supposed by
a horse endures by being stripped of his coat and
othing, and in that naked state being suddenly plunged,
uring winter, into the external air.

In ascertaining this amount of suffering, however, w must not commit the error of estimating a horse's sensatio by what, under similar circumstances, we imagine woul be our own, for the cases are quite different.

Throughout the frame or fabric of man, his blood however proud it may be, circulates so feebly, that o being subjected to a low temperature it actually, lik fluid in a pipe, freezes in his veins; whereas throughou the body of a horse it is propelled with such violence that, like the deep water in the Canada lakes, it is beyon the power of cold, however intense, to stop it; and accord ingly, when everything else around stands frozen, triumphantly continues its fluent course. In fact, th relative power of the two animals to resist cold is full proportionate to the difference between their muscula strength; and as the human being, notwithstanding i weakness, is strong enough to endure the sudden tran sition from a hot bath to a cold one, or, as is the custo in Russia, to a roll on the snow, so, à fortiori, is a hunte gifted by Nature with a circulation of blood powerfu enough to enable him, without injury or suffering, to bea an apparently unnatural mode of treatment, which, al though it makes *us* almost shiver to think of, is productiv to his stouter frame of beneficial results, of inestimabl value.

Meet of the Pytchley Hounds at Arthingworth.

Among hunting men there is nothing so unpopular as
nat is called by the rest of the world a most beautiful,
ear, bright day. The gaudy thing is disagreeable to
es because it is dangerous to the bodies to which they
spectively belong; for when every twig glitters in the
nshine, and every drop of dew that hangs upon them
oks like a diamond, the fences so dazzle the eyes of
lers, and especially of horses, that a number of extra
ls are very commonly the result. Soft ground, dull
eather, an easterly wind, and a cloudy sky, form the
mpound that is most approved of. On such a day, and
ıder such circumstances, we beg leave to invite our
aders to sit with us patiently for a very few minutes in
balloon, as, like a hawk hovering above a partridge, it
ngs over the quiet little village of Arthingworth, in
orthamptonshire. Those hounds, headed by that
hipper-in riding so lightly and neatly on his horse,
d surrounding their huntsman Charles Payne, jogging
ng, seated in his saddle as if he had grown there, are
that portion of the Queen's highway which connects
ɔrthampton with Market Harborough. They are the
rtchley hounds, the hereditary property, not of the pre-

sent master, but of the hunt. They are on their way fro their kennel at Brixworth to a park at Arthingworth draw "Waterloo Gorse," which means that every ma who intends to come (and their name is legion) will sen there, not his best-looking, but, what is infinitely bette that which he knows to be "his best horse," simpl because the covert of Waterloo not only usually holds good fox, but because it is encircled by very large gras fields, enlivened in every direction by the severest fence in Northamptonshire. See how quietly along every high road, bye-road, and footpath, horses and riders, of variou sizes and sorts, walking, jogging, or gently trotting, ar converging towards a central point! Schoolboys ar coming to see the start on ponies; farmers on cleve nags; others on young horses of great price; neatly dressed grooms, some heavy and some light, are riding, o riding and leading, horses magnificent in shape and breed ing, in the most beautiful condition, all as clean and well appointed as if they had been prepared to do miserabl penance in Rotten Row. And are all these noble an ignoble animals beneath us going to the hunt? Ye and many more that we cannot see. Look at thos straight streams of white steam that through green field are concentrating from north, south, east, and west upo Market Harborough, from Leicester, from Northampto from Stamford, and from Rugby—denoting trains tha

t the rate of thirty or forty miles an hour, are hurrying oxes all containing hunters for the meet.

On the huntsman and hounds slowly entering and taking p their positions in the small park at Arthingworth, xcepting two or three farmers, no one is there to receive r notice them. However, in a few minutes, through rge gates and through smaller ones, grooms on and with heir horses walk steadily in; while Charles Payne, occaionally chucking from his coat-pocket a few crumbs of read to his hounds, most of whom are looking upwards t him, leaning over his horse, is holding confidential onversation with a keeper. "*It's too bad!*" whispers n old farmer, who had just been entrusted with the ecret that another fox had last night been shot by oachers; "*and, what's more, it 's been a-going on* IN IANY WAYS *a long time.*" "*Yes!*" replies Charles ayne, looking as calmly and philosophically as Hamlet hen he was moralising over Yorick's skull; "*you may ely upon it that, what with greyhounds,—and poachers, —and traps,—and poison,—there are very few foxes now-a-days that die a natural death*"—meaning that they ere not eaten up alive by the Pytchley hounds.

But during all this precious time where are all the carlet coats? Oh! here they come, trotting, riding, and galloping to the meet from every point of the compass, nd apparently from every region of the habitable globe,

some of the young ones—diverging as usual from their path of rectitude—to lark over a fence or two. Along the turnpike and country roads, drags with four horses, light dog-carts with two, post-chaises and gigs, each laden with men muffled up in heavy clothing, showing no pink, save a little bit peeping out at the collar, are all hurrying onwards to the same goal; and as these living bundles with cigars in their mouths, are rapidly landing in the park, it will be advisable that we also should descend there to observe them.

By about a quarter before eleven the grass in front o the hospitable hunting-box of one of the late master of the Pytchley—who, take him all in all, is one of the very best riders in the hunt—becomes as crowded as a fair with sportsmen of all classes, from the highest rank in the peerage down to—not exactly those who rent a 6*l.* house —but who can afford money and time enough to "*hoont*," as they call it. While two or three well-appointed servants in livery are very quietly, from a large barrel handing glasses of bright-looking ale to any farmer o groom who, after his long ride, may happen to feel a little thirsty, and while others from white wicker-basket are distributing bits of bread and lumps of cheese to any man who may feel that beneath his waistcoat there i house-room to receive them, the honourable and gallan proprietor of the brown barrel and white baskets, lounging

n his red coat, &c., on his exalted lawn, with sundry nall scratches (from bull-finches) on his face, with some-ning now and then smoking a little from his mouth, nd with that placid and easy manner which in every tuation of life distinguishes him, says to any friend in ink that happens to pass him, "*Won't ye go* IN *for a oment?*" But, without invitation, most of the aristo-rats, leaving their horses with their grooms, to ascend flight of ladder steps which raises them to the lawn, walk owly and majestically across it, adjusting their hair, just to make their bow." When that compliment has een paid, they pause for a second or two in the hall, nd then recross the lawn, indolently munching, and ith perfumed handkerchiefs carefully wiping lips or ustachios (as the case may be), which, if they were ery closely approached, might possibly smell *partly* of nerries, to proceed to their respective grooms, and mount neir horses.

"*Move-on,-Sir?*" says Charles Payne, in his sharp, uick tone, touching his cap to the master, who slightly ods to him. "*Now-then,-gentlemen!*" he adds, "*ware* OUNDS, *if you please!*" and accordingly, surrounded by nem, onwards he, his two whips, and about two hundred orsemen, proceed at a walk to cross for nearly half a ile magnificent fields of grass of from eighty to a hun-red acres. As the Pytchley and Quorn men are, for the

reasons we have explained, each mounted on the very best of their stud, it need hardly be stated that the lot of horses before us are an accumulation of the finest specimens in the world; and yet with the highest breeding, courage, and condition, with magnificent figures, and with bone and substance sufficient to carry, through deep ground, from twelve to eighteen stone, there is a calm, unassuming demeanour in their walk, which it seems almost impossible sufficiently to admire. In like manner, among the riders, nobody appears to have the smallest disposition to talk about what he is going to do, or apparently even to think of where he is proceeding. A man from Warwickshire will perhaps describe the run he had there on Thursday; while another will fashionably say to a Leicestershire friend—"Did you *do* anything on Friday?"—but most of the field are conversing as they ride along, not at all about foxes, but about Lords Palmerston, Derby, Italy, the Pope, &c.

On arriving close to Waterloo Gorse, Charles Payne pulls up to remain stationary for a couple of minutes, surrounded by his hounds, who, instead of gazing at his face, are all looking most eagerly at the covert, until the two whips, getting round it, have each taken up a position on the other side. "NOW-THEN-*little-bitches!*" says Charles, as, with a twitch corresponding with his voice, he waves forwards his right hand, in which is

rasped the silver horn presented to him by the farmers. Vithout taking the smallest offence at the appellation which after all is a just one, for, as they are the fastest f his two packs, Charles does not object to bringing nem to "Waterloo"), in they dash; and in a second harles and his horse are over the low flight of rails, o gallop along a briary path which conducts them to a mall open space in the centre of the covert. The reater portion of the field, in coats of many colours, ongregate on its right.

But "quanto sono insensibili questi Inglesi!" Instead f evincing the smallest degree of anxiety, the conversaions we have described are renewed; and though certainly nobody seems to care the hundred-thousandth part f a farthing about what his lips are saying, and though he countenance of every man appears to acknowledge hat, on the whole, he is well enough satisfied with this vorld, yet men and horses remain perfectly cool, and ccasionally cold, until it might be fancied by any old oldier standing a mile off that a shell had suddenly urst in the middle of them. "PRAY, *don't holla!*" xclaims an old sportsman in a loud whisper. "BY OVE, HE'S AWAY!" screams a very young one in pink, ointing to a shepherd who, grasping a struggling dog ith one hand, is holding up his hat with the other. Ialf a dozen loud, slow, decisive, monotonous blasts from

Charles Payne's horn are instantly heard, while his hounds, tumbling over each other, jump almost together over a small hedge and ditch out of the covert, with their beautiful heads all pointing towards Leicestershire. As they and reynard take the opposite side of the large grass field in which the riders had assembled, the start of the latter is very nearly as sudden as that of the former. Packed together almost as closely as the wild young creatures that on Epsom course run for the Derby, the best men and the best horses belonging to the Pytchley, Quorn, Cottesmore, and Warwickshire hounds start together over turf down a gentle declivity, at the bottom of which runs an insignificant stream. Steady horsemanship in every rider is necessary to prevent treading on those immediately before, or jostling those on each side. Many a horse, by shaking his head, clearly enough shows how unwelcome to him is the restraint. From this conglomeration nearly a dozen men extricate themselves by the superior speed and management of their horses. Before them* is a well-known broad and strong fence, which, without competing against each other, they most gallantly charge, "magnâ comitante catervâ," followed by the great ruck. One,—two,—three,—four,—five,—and six men and horses take it almost together in their stride, and, to the astonishment of the remainder, all

* This scene we happened to witness.

lisappear! Every horse had well cleared the broad ditch on the other side, but all nearly simultaneously had landed in an artificial bog beyond it, made for draining purposes only a few days before, and in which the six men and the six horses, each perfectly unhurt, now lie as prostrate and as "comfortable" as if they had, to use the old nurse's expression, "just been put to bed." The field of riders, unable to comprehend what has happened, and moreover unable as well as unwilling to stop their horses, as it were by word of command, all gracefully swerve together in a curve to the right to take two stiff fences instead of one. About half a dozen, on perfect timber-jumpers, cross a ditch overhung by a stout ash rail, firmly fixed between two trees; the remainder break their way through a bull-finch, and then, throwing their right shoulders forward, at a very honest pace, all make every proper effort to catch Charles Payne and a few others who with him had followed the line of the hounds.*

We should certainly tire and jolt our readers very grievously were we to presume to hustle them through the well-known and splendid run that ensued. Not only, however, do our limits forbid us to do so, but as we

* The Hon. Fred. Villiers and Harry Everard were the first over and down. As they lay together in the mud, looking upwards, they saw coming over the stakes of the hedge the Fitzwilliam girths of the horses of Henry Forrester and Thomas Atkinson—*Vive L' Empereur!*—followed almost instantly by two strangers. However, nearly as quickly as they all fell, they severally arose, mounted their horses, and gallantly regained the hounds.

shall shortly have to quote hunting-anecdotes from a very superior pen, we willingly pull up to make, in cool blood instead of in hot, a very few remarks.

Effects caused by the Sight of Hounds.

A description of a fox-hunt is not very agreeable either to read or to write—firstly, because it records a series of events of no very great importance when they are over; and secondly, because the picture generally bears the appearance of exaggeration; the reason being, that it is composed of two parts, one of which it is almost impossible accurately to delineate. The danger or difficulty which a man and horse incur in taking any particular leap depends on the one hand upon the size of the fence, and on the other upon the combined amount of weight, strength, and activity which the horse can bring up to it. In trade, if a given weight, whether small or great, be put into one scale, it can be at once overbalanced by putting a still greater weight into the other scale. But while the dimensions of a fence can accurately be measured, it would be not only very difficult to determine the physical powers of a hunter, but, even if the statement could be made, ninety-nine people out of every hundred would most certainly disbelieve it; for, as the

ld proverb says, "seeing is believing;" so when a man as ridden a horse across his farm for many years, he s fully persuaded that,—to use another common expression,—"he knows what he is made of." But the truth s, he only knows what he has done, and what he can do under the maximum of excitement he hitherto has ever experienced; what he does *not* know, and indeed what without trial he can have no idea of, is the enormous amount of latent physical power in his horse which even the sight of hounds will develop.

For instance, in riding a hack along the road, the confidence or, as it may be termed, the courage of the rider depends not on himself, but on the strength and action of the animal he is bestriding. If the nag picks up his feet quickly, and pops them down firmly—if he goes stout in his canter and strong in his gallop, his owner rides *boldly*. If, however, the very same hero crosses a poor, weak, weedy animal, with strait action, tripping in all his paces, and with his toes sending almost every loose stone rolling on before him, he declares the instant he dismounts that he has been *frightened;* which difference, in truth, only means that, on trial, he has satisfactorily and unsatisfactorily ascertained the physical powers of the first horse to be amply sufficient, and those of the last totally insufficient, to perform the given amount of work he requires. Now it is really no exaggeration to say, that the excite-

ment to a horse caused by the presence of hounds create in his physical powers as wide a difference as exists be tween those of the two nags just described. The old jaded, worn-out, "groggy" hunter, who came hobbling out of his stable, and who has been fumbling and blunder ing under his groom along the road, no sooner reaches the covert side than, like a lion "shaking the dew-drops from his shaggy mane," he in a moment casts away the ills which flesh is heir to—in short, his prostrated power suddenly revive; and accordingly it is on record, that in one of the severest runs with staghounds ever known in Essex, the leading horse was aged, twenty-two. Again on the road, when a horse has travelled thirty or forty miles, he usually becomes more or less tired; whereas during the ten or twelve hours that a hunter is out of his stable, he will, with the utmost cheerfulness, beside trotting more than that distance on the road, follow the hounds for many hours across a heavy country and large fences; and as it is well known that, in harness, a horse is less fatigued by trotting before a carriage on a hard macadamized road for forty miles than in dragging it through an earth road for ten, it would appear almost fabulous to state how many miles on the road, or especially on dry turf, could be performed by the amount of excitement, activity, and strength expended by a hunter during a long and severe day's work.

For the foregoing reasons, if a man during summer rides his hunters, he will see a variety of fences which, as he quietly ruminates, he will pronounce to himself to be impracticable, simply because he can both see and feel that they are greater than the powers he is bestriding; and yet, when the trees are leafless and the hounds running, if he happens on the same horse to come to these very fences, he crosses them without the smallest thought or difficulty—not because *he* is excited (for the cooler he rides the better he will go), but because, while the height and breadth of each fence have not since he last saw them increased, the physical powers of his horse, developed by hunting, have been, to say the least, doubled. The scales which in summer had turned against him now preponderate in his favour; and accordingly Prudence, who but a few months before, with uplifted hand, had sternly warned him to "*beware!*" with smiling face and joyous aspect now beckons to him to "*Come on!*"

The feats which the mere skin and bones of a horse can perform during hunting are surprising. The comparatively small shin-bone of his hind legs will, without receiving the smallest blemish, smash any ordinary description of dry oak or elm-rail, and occasionally shiver the top of a five-barred gate, and yet, strange to say, though the frail bone so often fractures the timber, the timber is never able to fracture the frail bone, which,

generally speaking, receives not the smallest injury from the conflict. Again, when even a singed horse at great speed has forced his way through a high, strong, spiteful-looking thorn-hedge, frightening almost into hysterics the poor little "bullfinch" that is sitting there, he almost invariably passes through the ordeal with his skin perfectly uncut, and often not even scratched!—nay, a horse going at great speed may be thrown head over heels by a wire fence without receiving from it the smallest blemish!

The trifling facts we have just stated will, we believe, not only explain the courage and physical powers of a hunter, but the difficulty of describing to non-hunting readers, without an appearance of exaggeration, the feats which, during a run, he can without danger or difficulty perform; for, instead of boasting about a large fence, it is an indisputable fact that it is infinitely safer for the horse, and consequently for his rider, than a little one, at which almost all their worst accidents occur: indeed when a liberal landlord, for the benefit of his tenants, cuts through their fields a series of narrow deep drains, to be loosely filled up with earth, it is good-humouredly said by hunting men, that he is "*collar-boning*" them!

And now it is an extraordinary truth that the excitement which the horse feels in simply witnessing the chase of one set of animals after another, seems to pervade

very living creature on the surface of the globe. In avage life, the whole object, occupation, and enjoyment f man, whenever he is not engaged in war, consists in atching and killing almost any of the creatures that nhabit the wilderness through which he roams. In a rop of putrid water a microscope informs us that animal- ules of all shapes and sizes, with the same malice pre- ense, are hunting and slaying each other. The 600 oys at Eton, if collected together, would resolve readily mong themselves to receive with decorum, and no doubt vith youthful dignity, any great personages about to ionour them with a visit; and yet, while the grand procession was approaching them, or even just after it had rrived, if a rat were to run about among them, all their good intentions in one moment would be destroyed.

During the grand reviews in France of the Allied rmies under the command of Wellington, although the British troops had behaved steadily enough at Waterloo, t was found that the presence and authority of "the Iron Duke" were utterly unable to keep them immoveable s soon as the hares began to jump up among them. Nay, at Inkerman, while the battle was raging, several nen of the Guards were observed by their officers sud- lenly to cease firing at the Russians, who were close o them, in order to "*prog*" with their bayonets a poor ittle scared hare that was running among their feet!

In like manner, although the Anglo-Saxon race ar proverbially phlegmatic (a word described by Johnson t mean "dull; cold; frigid"), yet no sooner do they hea in the language of Shakspeare,

"The musical confusion
Of hounds and echo in conjunction,"

than the windows of manufactories are crowded wit pale eager faces, the lanes, paths, and fields becom dotted with the feet and ankles of people of various classe and ages, whose eyes are all straining to get a glimps of the run. If Dolly be among them, her cow, whereve she may be, is quite as curious as herself.

As the fox, who has distanced his pursuers, lightl canters along the hedge-side of a large grass field, th sheep instantly not only congregate to stare at him, bu for a considerable time remain spell-bound, gazing i the direction of his course. Herds of bullocks wit noses almost touching the ground, and with long straigh tails slanting upwards, jump sometimes into the air, an sometimes sideways, with joy. As soon as the hound appear, the timid sheep instantly follow them, an accordingly, almost before the leading rider can mak for and get through perhaps the only gap in an imprac ticable fence, eighty or a hundred of these "muttons,' with fat, throbbing, jolting sides, rush to and block u the little passage, in and around which they stand

rming a dense mass of panting wool, on which no blow om a hunting-whip or from a hedge-stake produces ne slightest effect; and thus the whole field of gentle- ien sportsmen, to their utter disgust, are completely topped. "*I had no idea*," lisps a very young hard-riding andy, in as feminine and drawling a voice as he can oncoct, "*I really hadn't the* SLIGHTEST *idea, before, that heep were such —— fools!*" But their offspring are, n their generation, no wiser. A poor little lamb, almost ist born, the instant it sees the hounds, will not only eave its mother to follow them, but under the legs of crowd of horses—that if they can possibly avoid it vill never tread upon it—canters along, until, its weak nees and lungs failing, it reels, and is left lying on its ide, apparently dead.

Cruelty of Hunting considered.

Over the closed eyes, panting flank, and exhausted rame of this tiny, innocent, and yet seduced orphan, who ad never known its father, and has just lost its mother, ve will venture to offer to our readers a very few remarks n the strange dissolving view that has just vanished, or ather galloped, from their sight.

"It's just," said Andrew Fairservice to Frank Osbaldistone "amaist as silly as our auld daft laird here and his gomerils o sons, wi' his huntsmen and his hounds, and his hunting cattl and horns, riding haill days after a bit beast that winna weigh sa punds when they hae catched it."

To the foregoing observation it might also have bee added, that in the extraordinary exertions we hav described, the pleasures enjoyed by the "bit beast" i being hunted, when compared with those of the two o three hundred animals, human, equine, and canine, tha are hunting him, are as disproportionate as is his weigh when compared to the sum total of theirs.

"*No!*" said the haughty Countess of —— to an age huntsman, who, cap in hand, had humbly invited he ladyship to do him the honour to come and see hi hounds, "*No! I dislike everything belonging to huntin —it is so cruel.*"

"CRUEL!!" replied the old man, with apparent astonish ment, "*why, my lady, it can't possibly be* CRUEL, *for,*" logically holding up three fingers in succession,

"*We all knows that the* GENTLEMEN *like it,*

"*And we all knows that the* HOSSES *like it,*

"*And we all knows that the* HOUNDS *like it,*

"*And,*" after a long pause, "*none on us, my lady can know for certain, that the* FOXES *don't like it.*"

It may strongly be suspected, however, that they d not enjoy being hunted to death, and consequently tha

the operation, whenever and wherever it is performed, is, to a certain degree, an act of cruelty; which it is only hypocritical to vindicate by pretending to argue that Puggy has been sentenced to death to expiate his sins; for if, instead of robbing a hen roost, it had been his habit to come in all weathers secretly to sit on its nests to help and hatch the chickens, "*The Times*" newspaper would have advertised "hunting appointments" which would have been as numerously attended,—the hounds would have thrown off with the same punctuality,—and men and horses would have ridden just as eagerly and as gallantly to be in at the death of the saint as of a sinner, whose destruction all barn-door fowls, geese, turkeys, pheasants, and rabbits in his neighbourhood would certainly not be disposed to regret.

As regards, however, the hunted animal, as well as the creatures that hunt him, we will observe that the sufferings of a fox that is eaten up by hounds are probably not much greater and possibly a little less than those of the poor worm that on our hook catches the fish,—of the fish that catches the worm,—of the live eels that we skin,—or of the sheep and bullocks that are every day in thousands driven footsore to our slaughter-houses.

If our Arthingworth fox had taken in "*The Times*," the Waterloo covert, after all the preparations we have described, would most certainly have been drawn "blank."

But while undertakers in scarlet, in black, and in brown coats, were expending many thousand pounds in preparations for his funeral, he, totally unconscious of them, was creeping within it, in the rude health and perfect happiness he had enjoyed in Leicestershire, his native county.

All of a sudden he hears disagreeable sounds, and encounters unpleasant smells, that sentence him without delay "to return to the place from whence he came." With elastic limbs, and a stout heart to propel them, "away" he starts. Everything he does evinces extraordinary resolution, determination, and courage. While the high-bred hounds that are following him over-top every hedge, *he* dashes through their boughs, thorns, and briars, as straight as an arrow from a bow. When, on reaching the "earth" he has been making for, he finds that it is stopped, instead of weakly dwelling there, "*away*" he again starts for some other cunning hidingplace. As he proceeds, his wind, but not his courage, fails him, until, on the pack approaching him, though any one of them would have yelped piteously had but one of his toes been caught in a trap, yet, so soon as the leading hound comes up, he pitches into him, and when the infuriated pack rush in upon him, he invariably dies in the midst of them, without the utterance of the smallest moan, sigh, or sound. In fact, within the breasts of all who have

pursued him there does not exist a braver heart than that over which the huntsman, cracking his whip to keep the hounds at bay from it, is triumphantly crying "WHOO-OOP!" *

THE LAMB AND THE FOX.

But the plot of our drama thickens. For on the green carpet of our little theatre, on which so many actors have been performing, there now lie tragically before us, as it were side by side, the body of a swooned lamb, and the carcase of a dead fox. Let us therefore for a moment place each into one of the scales of Justice, to weigh the relative specific gravities of these two tiny emblems—

* Some seasons ago the master of the Pytchley determined "to give to the hounds" a fox that had run to ground in a narrow culvert communicating with the Reservoir at Maidwell.

To prevent the poor animal escaping from his doom, the hounds were made to surround the mouth of the drain before the order was given to "lift up the sluice."

On the words being uttered the eyes of all the riders who encircled the pack were, of course, concentrated on one point. A slight noise was heard, some dead sticks appeared, followed by a violent rush of water, in the midst of which, rolled up like an immense hedgehog, appeared the fox, who no sooner got into daylight, than, before a hound could snap hold of him, he jumped to the left, and, at almost the same instant, popping through the only little hole in the thick hedge that bounded the drain, burst away, distanced the pack of enemies, quadruped and biped, that followed him, and thus escaped a death from which nothing but his extraordinary quickness and determination could have saved him.

the one of innocence, the other of guilt—as regards their utility to man.

When a lamb has been nursed, reared, fattened, and killed, its quarters afford say four good dinners, or possibly one dish only at four great dinners, and as soon as, either above stairs or below, his bones have been cleanly picked, the history of his usefulness is at an end. But the benefits which a fox confers upon his country would, though stewed down for hours, require very many more dishes to contain them.

If an individual migrates in search of happiness, he not only may travel many a weary mile without attaining it, but sooner or later, foot-sore, leg-wearied, and dejected, he will be sure to discover that a very small proportion of the trouble, time, and money he has expended would have procured for him at home contentment or peace of mind, the greatest of all earthly blessings. For truly may it be said, that there exists nothing in a garden or in a field more easy to cultivate than domestic happiness, composed, as we all know, of innumerable small fibres, which, by the laws of Nature, taking root in every direction, attach a man, like Gulliver in the island of Lilliput, to the ground on which he has happened to take rest.

A cynic may sneer at the rich man who, with his own hands, and with bent back, sows flowers to deck his path, and who plants trees to grace shrubberies to harbour the

birds that are to sing to him. He may despise him for delving and digging, for carpentering, lathe-turning, and for other labour which a paid workman could infinitely better perform. But if this labour sweetens the cup of human existence, by giving that health to the body, which invigorates the mind for its studies—in short, if this mixture of physical and mental exertion results in producing contentment, the labourer, however high his rank, without deigning to revile the philosopher, may justly return thanks to that Almighty Power which, by such simple means, has enabled him, by dulcifying his "domum," to produce for himself domestic happiness.

As, however, what is good for the parts must also be beneficial for the whole, it must be evident that, in spite of the sneers of the cynic, it is equally wise for a people to foster and encourage among themselves any description of healthy recreation or amusement that may have the effect of creating among the community not only a friendly acquaintance with each other, but an indissoluble attachment to "the land they live in." Indeed, if this salutary precaution were to be neglected, lamentable consequences must ensue; for, like two merchants dealing in the same article, so do Virtue and Vice strenuously compete against one another, by each, at the same moment, offering to mankind, pleasures for sale.

The great cities of the Continent, especially Paris, in

this respect possess powerful attractions, which, unless they were to be neutralized or rather counteracted by national attachments of still greater power, would inevitably drain from the United Kingdom, especially from the country, a large proportion of those wealthy classes whose presence, expenditure, and charity have proved so beneficial to their respective neighbourhoods. In like manner, as Nature abhors a vacuum, so, if the affluent among the middle and lower classes, with a little money and leisure on hand, were to find themselves without some wholesome recreation, it is proverbial that a certain sable personage, who delights in idleness, would very soon, in his own service and in his own peculiar way, "set them to work."

But however wise it may be for an individual within his own precincts to create recreation to suit his particular palate, it is not so very easy to concoct any amusement that shall be pleasing to the taste of many ranks of the community as well as be generally beneficial to the whole.

A public racket-court or fives-court can only contain a very small party.

The far-famed national game of cricket (the stock in trade of which consists of a ball, some bats, half-a-dozen stumps, and eleven players) is adapted only to that bright joyous, sunshiny half of the year, which, with its flowers and fruits, hardly requires to be enlivened, leaving the

reary months of winter totally unprovided with amuse-ient.

What therefore, *pro bono publico*, we require is to ivent, if possible, some description of national recreation hich, in all weathers, shall concentrate in groups over ie whole superficies of the kingdom, people of all con-itions, from the highest ranks down to the lowest, to oin together in a healthy, manly, harmless sport, requiring oolness, good temper, science, and resolution: and lastly, hich shall manure, or top-dress, the entire surface of he country by broad-casting over it, annually, a large mount of gold, silver, and copper.

Now the invention of hunting produces all these bene-icial results. At the appointed meet, classes in ordinary ife as distinctly separated from each other as the various astes in India, first assemble together, and then, during a good run, are jostled together in lumps, and by bumps, hich, by collision, produce many a spark of generous eeling that, under ordinary circumstances, could not ossibly have been elicited. For instance, not very long go, during a run in Leicestershire, a well-dressed, good-ooking young stranger was seen to pull up, dismount, nd run to the assistance of an old man lying under a orse that was struggling violently above him. In extri-ating the prisoner the liberator was repeatedly kicked. However, although his flesh and coat were cut, and a

silver flask flattened in his breast-pocket, he resolutely effected his object and then cantered away. "*Who's that?*" said a gentleman to a farmer who had gallantly assisted in the extrication. "*I don't know his name*," was the reply, "*but, whoever he is, he stuck to him like a* RIGHT GOOD 'UN!" About a month afterwards it transpired that the "right good 'un," who had risked his life to help one he never before saw, and whom probably he will never see again, was Lord C., now Marquis of H., and heir to the dukedom of D. In the hunting field, unfettered by prescriptive rights or privileges, the head and heart of man rise or sink to that level, whatever it may be, that intrinsically is their due. In short, irrespective of parentage, education, or income, any rider may assume whatever position he can take, and, so long as he leads, no one can prevent his wearing the honours, whatever they may be, of the day.

Hunting is generally accused of being a very dangerous amusement, and yet by medical returns it might easily be demonstrated that it is not so injurious to a man's health or so fatal to his life as going to a succession of balls, or especially of good dinners; in fact, there can be no doubt that a London season blanches, per cent. per annum, more cheeks, and requires more physic and more coffins, than a hunting season.

How little danger, instead of how much, belongs to

hunting, is daily proved by, comparatively speaking, the impunity with which inexperienced people join in the chase. If a crowd of 150 or 200 persons of all ages and shapes, none of whom had ever before been in a boat, were all of a sudden, say during Christmas holidays, to dress themselves like tars, and then compete with sailors in every sort of weather, the chances, or rather the certainty, would be, that, without any disparagement to the art of boating, at least half of them would be drowned from sheer ignorance and inexperience. Again, if an eccentric gentleman in London, making his coachman stand up behind his carriage, were to require his footman to drive it, the vehicle, before it could reach the Opera-house, would probably be either smashed or upset; and yet, its fate would not be admitted as proving that it is dangerous to drive. In fact, it is a common proverb, that, in order to be proficient in any trade, it is necessary to be first duly apprenticed to it. But in the hunting-field no education at all is deemed requisite. And, accordingly, so soon as a young man, "gentle or simple" (though oftener simple than gentle), can get hold of money, he buys a stud of horses and hacks, hires grooms, orders three or four scarlet coats with the appurtenances thereto, goes to Melton, makes his formal appearance at a crack meet, and his informal disappearance into the first brook, or on the other side of the first fence he comes

to, and yet, "*Oh!* PRAY *catch that horse if you please!*" is usually the only result, repeated over and over again without injury to anybody. Now, if people who really have never learned to ride, mounted on young horses who have never learned to hunt, can thus attempt to follow hounds without damaging much more than their clothes, it *ought* to follow that an experienced rider on a clever hunter has, at all events, not more danger to apprehend than other people are liable to, who ride solely on hard roads, on which a horse is very apt to travel carelessly, and always falls heavily. Will Williamson, now upwards of eighty years of age, who has been huntsman to the Duke of Buccleugh for more than fifty years, and whose worst accident was lately caused by being overturned in a dog-cart, still follows his hounds; and, in like manner, in every part of the kingdom are to be found old men who, with very little to complain about, have been hunting from their boyhood, and occasionally from their childhood.

Charles Payne, the huntsman of the Pytchley, was much damaged by being thrown out of a gig; while, a short time ago, his head whip, who had fearlessly crossed almost every fence in Northamptonshire, dislocated his shoulder by slipping off a little deal table. The gallant master of the Tedworth hounds was severely injured in his conservatory; the huntsman of the Surrey fox-hounds

within his house by a fall. Lastly, it may truly be asserted, that, in hunting, more accidents occur from over caution in riders than from a combination of boldness and judgment; indeed, if hunters could but speak, they would often whisper to their riders, "*If you keep taking such affectionate care of* MY HEAD, *you'll throw me* DOWN."

The encouragement given to farmers to breed horses of the best description, the high prices paid to them for hay, oats, beans, and straw; the sums of money expended for the purchase or rent of hunting-boxes, lodgings, stables, carriage-houses, &c., added to a variety of other incidental expenses, large and small, amount to a grand total which it would be less easy to underrate than exaggerate.

But besides the sums which hunting-men, by maintaining from eight to fourteen hunters, with grooms and strappers in proportion, distribute in their various localities, in almost every county men of rank and fortune step forward to support, more or less at their own private cost, a huntsman, one or two whips, hounds, and a stable full of horses, for the recreation and amusement of the community.

With this generous object in view, the late Sir Richard Sutton, for many years, spent about 10,000*l.* a-year in maintaining two packs of hounds and a stud of about fifty horses, for which he readily paid enormous prices.

In any portion of the globe, except the United Kingdom, the price of dog-flesh in England would appear

utterly incomprehensible. In 1812 Lord Middleton gav 1200 guineas for the pack he purchased. When M Warde gave up the Craven country Mr. Horlock pa him 2000 guineas for his hounds; while Lord Suffie coolly handed over to Mr. Lambton 3000 guineas for h pack without seeing them. To Mr. Conyers the mast of the Tedworth hounds offered for "Bashful" 100 gu neas; and for another bitch, called "Careful," 400 guinea or 10,080 francs; a sum which, in any village in Franc would be considered for a peasant girl—though neith bashful nor careful—a splendid marriage portion.

Before Sir Richard's death, Lord Alford, Lord Hop toun, Lord Southampton, and, since his decease, Lo Stamford, who keeps seventy horses, have come forward bestow upon the hunting counties around them the sar noble and munificent assistance which, on a smaller scal is as liberally given in many other localities; and yc without one minute item, the sum total of the enjoymer the recreation, the health, the good fellowship, the ha riding, the enormous sums of money distributed over t United Kingdom to maintain that ancient, royal, loy noble, and national sport which seriatim we have ende voured to describe would suddenly be annihilated, we we but to lose that tiny unclean beast, that dishone little miscreant that everybody abuses—THE FOX.

Elle Jacet.

But the scene suddenly shifts——a small cracked bell
n a violent hurry rings——the slight shuffling of a few
unning-away feet is heard——the green curtain which
arcely half a minute ago had dropped slowly rises——
nd in the centre of the little stage there now appears,
eposing by itself, a white wicker cradle containing a
ew-born baby, who will rapidly grow before our readers
nto a character intimately connected with the sayings
nd doings, the scenes and incidents we are endeavouring
o describe.

Thomas Assheton Smith,

Born in Queen Anne Street, Cavendish Square, London,
n the 2nd of August, 1776, was the grandson of
Thomas Assheton, Esq., of Ashley Hall, near Bowden,
n Cheshire, who assumed the name of Smith on the
leath of his uncle, Captain William Smith, son of the
Right Honourable John Smith, Speaker of the House of
Commons in the first two Parliaments of Queen Anne,
nd Chancellor of the Exchequer in the preceding
eign.

As Shakspeare, in his immortal history of the Seven
Ages of Man, briefly described the first as "the infant,

mewling, &c., in its nurse's arms," so of the childhoo of Tom Smith the only occurrence we are enabled t record is that his mother, one day, found him lying o his nurse's lap, gasping like a tench just landed from pond.

"*What's the matter with the child?*" she eagerly in quired.

"*Nothin,*" replied the calm nurse; "*he's doin nicely.*"

As regarded the present tense, this answer was th truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Ha however, the question been "What *has been* the matt with him?" with the same grammatical accuracy th reply would have been, "If you please, Ma'am, he ha just thrown up a large pin," which, unperceived, h had managed to swallow.

On his reaching the second age of man—that is to say when he was but seven years old—he was sent "wit his satchel and shining morning face" to Eton, where on his arrival, he found himself the youngest boy in th school.

The busy hive of the United Kingdom, we all know is divided into cells, in each of which, at this momen a raw material is being converted by labour into som particular description of manufactured goods. In on cell, a Minister of State is concocting, from crude ev

lence, a speech, a budget, or a despatch. In another cell, a young woman, with a protuberant cushion on her lap, covered by an intricate pattern, marked by pins with heads of various colours, is as indefatigably labouring for the welfare of her country by twirling, twisting, and twiddling innumerable bobbins of fine thread into Honiton lace. In other cells, workpeople are converting broadcloth into clothes, leather into shoes, horse-hair into wigs, medicine into pills, lead into bullets, brass and tin into cannon, iron into rifles, alkali and grease into soap. Within what is called a "scrap-mill," by the power of steam, controlled by a single man, broken bolts, bars, nuts, nails, screw-pins, &c., are made to revolve, until by rumbling, tumbling, rubbing, scrubbing, bruising, beating, hustling, and jostling each other, all are turned out clean and bright, fit to be welded together for any purpose that may be required.

At Eton, by a similar process, about 600 boys of all sizes and shapes—red-haired, white-haired, black-haired; long-legged, short-legged, bandy-legged; splay-footed, pigeon-toed; proud, humble, noisy, silent, good-humoured, spiteful, brave, timid, pale-faced, sallow-faced, freckled and rosy-cheeked, weak and strong, clever and stupid, pliable and pigheaded—yet all controlled by that unwritten, immutable, imperishable code of *honour* which, like a halo, has always illuminated their play-ground and

their school, are hustled together on water, in wate under water, and out of water, until, when the door their scrap-mill is opened—although their minds an bodies are as dissimilar as ever—they all turn ou polished *gentlemen*, prepared to encounter those hard ships, dangers, vicissitudes, difficulties, and, above al base temptations in life, which high-bred principles are especially well adapted to resist.

For eleven years Tom Smith remained at this schoo where he acquired a taste for classical literature, whic characterised him through life. Pope, Shakspeare, an Horace, from which he used to quote long passages, wer his favourite authors; he could also, without pressur spout out the whole of the Epistle of Eloisa to Abelar But what reigned at the back of his head and in th citadel of his heart was an ardent love for athletic exe cises of any description, especially for cricket and boatin He was also, throughout his whole life, affectionate attached to fighting; and Etonians, old and young, this day, record, as one of the severest contests in the hi tory of youthful pugilism, the desperate battle he foug with Jack Musters, a kindred spirit, of whom it h been said that he could do seven things—namely, rid fence, fight, swim, shoot, play at cricket and at tennis- as well as any man in Europe. His pugilistic prope sity, which appeared so early, was conspicuous throug

ut his life. While hunting in Leicestershire he was prevailed upon to stand for the borough of Nottingham. On proceeding to the poll, he found not only the town placarded with "No foxhunting M.P.," but a guy in a ed coat, tailed by a fox's brush, burning in effigy of im before the hustings. His appearance there elicited remendous yells and hootings, which apparently no uthority could subdue, until, with a stentorian voice, eard above the uproar, Tom Smith exclaimed, "Gen-lemen! as you refuse to hear my political principles, e so kind as to listen to these few words: *I'll fight ny man among ye, little or big*, and will have a round vith him now for love!" In an instant, as if by magic, ells and groans were converted into rounds of cheers, emonstrating the strange stuff, be it good, bad, or indif-erent, that Englishmen are made of.

On another occasion, while riding down the Gallowtree ate, in Leicester, he struck the horse of a coal-heaver, ho, in return, cut him sharply across the face. Smith mped immediately from his horse, and the driver from is cart, the latter doffing his smock-frock, the former ttoning his coat and turning up his sleeves. The conflict as desperate; and from a fellow weighing fourteen stone, id standing six feet high, he was receiving severe punish-ent, when, by constables and a crowd of people, the mbatants were separated. "You shall hear from me

again!" said Smith to his gallant smutty antagonist. True to his word, the next morning the squire's groom was seen inquiring where the coal-heaver lived. On finding the man, whose face, like his master's, had received some heavy bruises, he said to him, "Mr. Smith has sent me to give you this sovereign, and to tell you you're the best man that ever stood before him." "God bless his honour!" replied the man, "and thank him a thousand times."

When Tom Smith was at Eton, fighting had not cropped to the surface of a schoolfellow and friend who in after life, known by the name of WELLINGTON, greatly distinguished himself in this world by seeking and by gaining pitched battles. "I suppose, Smith," said the old silver-haired Duke to him, one day, in London "you've done now with *fighting?*" "Oh, yes," replied Smith, then in his sixtieth year, "I've quite given that up; but——" suddenly correcting himself, he added, "I'll fight yet any man *of my age.*"

At Chapmansford, when upwards of seventy, a rough country fellow, before a large field of sportsmen, threw a stone at one of the hounds of the old squire, who instantly struck him with his hunting whip. "You daren't do that if you were off your horse," said the man. The words were hardly out of the clodhopper's mouth when (in the seventh age of man) Smith stood before him, with a pair

of fists clenched in his face, in so pugilistic an attitude that the fellow took to his heels, and, amidst the jeers of his comrades, ran away.

In 1794 Tom Smith quitted Eton to become a gentleman commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, where, with great diligence and assiduity, he hunted regularly in Oxfordshire and Northamptonshire,—became a fearless swimmer,—learnt to pull a sturdy oar on the Isis,—was a good shot and billiard-player,—and excelled as a batsman in the cricket-field on Cowley Marsh and Bullingdon. On leaving the University he became a member of the Marylebone Club and a regular attendant at Lord's during the summer; he was also a member of the Royal Yacht Club. Mr. Smith's love for science and shipbuilding induced him to build several sailing and steam yachts. He considered himself to be the practical originator of the wave line, and, by the advice of the Duke of Wellington, he submitted to the First Lord of the Admiralty some important hints for improving the construction of gunboats. In autumn, winter, and spring, he instinctively "went to the dogs," or, as in sporting phraseology it is termed, "took to hunting," so eagerly, that in 1800, when only twenty-four years old, he was signalized in song as a daring rider in that celebrated run from Billesden Coplow, in which but four gentlemen, with Jack Raven the Whip, were able to live with the hounds.

In 1806 he succeeded Lord Foley at Quorn, and for ten years hunted Leicestershire with first-rate hounds, for a portion of which he had paid to Mr. Musters 1000 guineas, until, in 1816, he took the place of Mr. Osbaldiston in Lincolnshire, where he hunted the Burton country for eight years. He then, ceasing for two years to be a master of hounds, hunted with the Duke of Rutland and in the neighbouring counties until 1826, when, taking up his residence at Penton Lodge, he created for himself a new country between Andover and Salisbury. In 1830—two years after the death of his father, from whom he inherited a very large fortune—he removed to Tedworth, which he had lately rebuilt with magnificent kennels, and stables in which every hunter had a loose box. In these stables he had often as many as fifty horses, all in first-rate condition. For thirty-two years he hunted the Tedworth country without ever asking for subscriptions of any sort or kind. All he begged of the landowners and of those who hunted with him was to *preserve* foxes to enable him to kill them. At his meets his friend and guest the late Duke of Wellington often attended. In stature Mr. Smith was about 5 feet 10 inches high, athletic, well-proportioned, muscular, but slight. His weight was between eleven and twelve stone. With a highly-intelligent but resolute countenance, containing (as was observed of it) "a dash of the bulldog," he had plain features

"*That fellow Jack Musters*," Tom Smith used to say, "*spoilt* MY *beauty*." For several years, though his name was seldom found in the debates, he represented in Parliament Carnarvonshire and Andover; and in 1832, in consequence of the riots which took place in that year, he raised, at his own expense, a corps of yeomanry cavalry, reviewed by the Duke of Wellington, the troopers of which were chiefly his own tenants or farmers of the neighbourhood. For upwards of fifty seasons he continued to be the master of hounds, until, after having been in his saddle for seventy years, the boy who in 1783 went to Eton when he was seven years old, died at Vaenol on the 9th of September, 1858, aged eighty-two.

At the earnest request of his widow, Sir John E. Eardley-Wilmot (assisted by the editor of the 'Field' newspaper), with considerable spirit and ability, has lately compiled a series of graphic incidents and sketches, forming altogether a memoir—or, as he terms them, 'Reminiscences'—of the life of one whom Napoleon I. addressed as "*le premier chasseur d'Angleterre*," and who was also called by the Parisians "*le grand chasseur* SMIT." From this volume we shall now submit to our readers a few extracts.

"Lord Foley," wrote 'Nimrod,' "was succeeded in the possession of the Quorn hounds by that most conspicuous sportsman of modern

times, Thomas Assheton Smith. As combining the character of a skilful sportsman with that of a desperate horseman, perhaps his parallel is not to be found; and his name will be handed down to posterity as a specimen of enthusiastic zeal in one individual pursuit, very rarely equalled. From the first day of the season to the last he was always the same man, the same desperate fellow over a country, and unquestionably possessing, *on every occasion and at every hour of the day*, the most bulldog nerve ever exhibited in the saddle. His motto was, 'I'll be with my hounds;' and all those who have seen him in the field must acknowledge he made no vain boast of his prowess. His falls were countless; and no wonder, for he rode at places which *he knew* no horse could leap over; but his object was to get, one way or the other, into the field with his hounds. As a horseman, however, he has ever been superexcellent. He sits in his saddle as if he were part of his horse, and his seat displays vast power over his frame. In addition to his power his hand is equal to Chifney's, and the advantage he experiences from it may be gleaned from the following expression. Being seen one day hunting his hounds on Radical, always a difficult, but at that time a more than commonly difficult, horse to ride, he was asked by a friend why he did not put a martingale on him, to give him more power over his mouth. 'Thank ye,' he replied, 'but my left hand shall be *my* martingale.'"

His fame and success in Lincolnshire were as great as at Quorn. The Melton men followed him, knowing they were sure of good sport wherever he went, although scarcely one of them was quite prepared for the formidable drains or dykes in the Burton Hunt. Shortly after their arrival there, they found a fox near the kennels that crossed a dyke called the Tilla. Tom Smith, the only one who rode at it, got in, but over, leaving behind him fourteen of the Meltonians floundering in the water at

he same time, which so cooled their ardour that, excepting ir H. Goodricke, gallant David Baird, and one or two thers, they soon returned to Melton.

Mr. Delmé Ratcliffe, in his work on the 'Noble Science f Fox-hunting,' describes Tom Smith as follows:—

"I could nowhere find a more fitting model for the rising genera- on of sportsmen. . . . He was an instance of the very rare nion of coolness and consummate skill as a huntsman, combined ith the impetuosity of a most desperate rider; and not only was e the most determined of all riders, but equally remarkable as a orseman.

"Now I am not going to give merely my own opinion of Mr. homas Assheton Smith, as a horseman and rider to hounds, but all lay before my readers that of all the sporting world, at least l who have seen him in the field; which is, that, taking him from ie first day's hunting of the season to the last, place him on the est horse in his stable or on the worst, he is sure to be with is hounds, and *close to them too*. In fact, he has undoubtedly roved himself the best and hardest rider England ever saw, and would be vain in any man to dispute his title to that character."

Again, says Mr. Apperley—

"Let us look at him in his saddle. Does he not look like a orkman? Observe how lightly he sits! No one could suppose im to be a twelve-stone man. And what a firm hand he has n his horses! How well he puts them at their fences, and what nances he gives them to extricate themselves from any scrape ney may have gotten into! He never hurries them then; no an ever saw Tom Smith ride fast at his fences, at least at large nes (brooks excepted), let the pace be what it may; and what a eat it is to see him jump water! His falls, to be sure, have en innumerable; but what very hard-riding man does not get lls? Hundreds of Mr. Smith's falls may be accounted for:

he has measured his horses' pluck by his own, and ridden at hundreds of non-feasible places, with the chance of getting over them somehow."

Again: "No man," says Dick Christian, "that ever came into Leicestershire could beat Mr. Smith—I do not care what any of them say;" while "The Druid," in 'Silk and Scarlet,' after giving some very interesting anecdotes of Tom Smith, says of him, "However hasty in temper and action he might be in the field or on the flags, he was the mightiest hunter that ever 'rode across Belvoir's sweet vale' or wore a horn at his saddle-bow."

"His wonderful influence," he adds, "over his hunters was strongly exemplified at another time, but in rather a different manner. He had mounted a friend, who complained of having nothing to ride, on his celebrated horse Cicero. The hounds were running breast-high across the big pasture lands of Leicestershire, and Cicero was carrying his rider like a bird, when a strong flight of rails had almost too ugly an aspect of height, strength, and newness for the liking of our friend on his 'mount.' The keen eye of Assheton Smith, as he rode beside him, at once discerned that he had no relish for the timber, and seeing that he was likely to make the horse refuse, he cried out, '*Come up, Cicero!*' His well-known voice had at once the desired effect; but Cicero's rider, by whom the performance was not intended, left his 'seat' vacant, fortunately without any other result than a roll upon the grass."

"I have said," remarks Nimrod, "that Mr. Smith's make and shape, together with a fine bridle-hand, have assisted him in rising to perfection as a horseman."

"I once saw," relates a friend, "a fine specimen of Mr. Smith's hand and nerve in the going off of a frost, when the *bone* was not quite out of the ground. We were running a fox hard over Salis-

bury Plain, when all at once his horse came on a treacherous flat, greasy at top, as sportsmen say, but hard and slippery underneath. The horse he rode was a hard puller, and very violent, named Piccadilly; and the least check from the bridle, when the animal began to blunder, would have to a certainty made him slip up. Here the fine riding of the squire shone conspicuously. He left his horse entirely alone, as if he were swimming; and after floundering about and swerving for at least a hundred yards, Piccadilly recovered himself, and went on as if nothing had happened."

"At the end of a desperate run, he once charged the river Welland, which divides the counties of Leicester, Northampton, and Rutland, and is said to be altogether impracticable. The knack he had of getting across water is to be attributed to his resolute way of riding to hounds, by which his horses knew that it was in vain to refuse whatever he might put them at."

One day when Smith was drawing for a fox on his famous horse Fire-King, he came to a precipitous bank at the end of a meadow, with a formidable drop into a hard road. "*You can't get out there, Sir,*" said a civil farmer. "*I should like very much to see the place where* WE" (patting Fire-King) "*cannot go,*" was the reply, as down he rode, to the astonishment of the field.

"In falling," says Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, "he always contrived to fall clear of his horse. The bridle-rein, which fell as lightly as breeze of zephyr on his horse's neck, was then held as in a vice. In some instances, with horses whom he knew well, he would ride for a fall, where he knew it was not possible for him to clear a fence. With Jack-o'-Lantern he was often known to venture on this experiment, and he frequently said there was not a field in Leicestershire in which he had not had a fall. 'I never see you in the Harborough country,' he observed to a gentleman who occasionally hunted with the Quorn. 'I don't much like your Harborough

country,' replied the other, 'the fences are so large.' 'Oh!' observed Mr. Smith, 'there is no place you cannot get over with a fall.' To a young supporter of his pack, who was constantly falling and *hurting* himself, he said, 'All who profess to ride should know *how to fall*.'"

Nimrod says:—

"It was a great speech of Mr. Smith's, if ever he saw a horse refuse with his Whips, '*Throw your* HEART *over, and your horse will follow.*' He never rode fast at his fences. I have heard him say scores of times, 'When a man rides at fences a hundred miles an hour, *depend upon it he funks.*'"

Sir William Miles confirms this statement:—

"Mr. Smith," he remarks, "always said, '*Go slow at all fences, except water.* It makes a horse know the use of his legs, and by so riding he can put down a leg wherever it is wanted.'"

Long Wellesley had a horse which he declared no man could see a run on. "He only requires *a rider*," said the squire. "Will *you* ride him, then, at Glen Gorse?" "Willingly!" replied Smith, who, after several falls, killing his fox, was presented with the animal, which he accordingly named "Gift."

The history of the education of Smith's favourite horse, Jack-o'-Lantern, is described as follows:—

"We were riding," said Tom Edge, "to covert through a line of bridle-gates, when we came to a new double oaken post and rail fence. 'This is just the place to make my colt a good timber jumper,' said the squire; 'so you shut the gate, and ride away fast.' This was no sooner done than the squire rode at the rails, which Jack taking with his breast, gave both himself and his rider

a fall, that their respective heads were looking towards the e they had ridden at. Up rose both at the same time, as if aing very particular had happened. 'Now,' said Tom Smith, s will be the *making* of the horse; just do as you did before, ride away.' Edge did so, and Jack flew the rails without ching, and from that day was a first-rate timber fencer."

Only on two occasions, while hunting, did Tom Smith ceed in breaking a bone: once at Melton, when he soled himself by learning arithmetic from the pretty nsel at the post-office; and afterwards, when one of ribs was fractured, owing, as he said, to his having nife in his breast-pocket:—

"And yet," says Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, "notwithstanding the tant manner in which he always rode, never turning from any e that intervened between him and his hounds, he never had orse drop dead under him, or die from the effects of a severe 's riding. It is also a fact well recorded that he was never own to strike a horse unfairly. 'How is it,' asked a friend, at horses and hounds seem never to provoke you?' '*They* are ites, and know no better, but *men* do,' was the reply."

The most extraordinary hunter in his stable, "Ayston," s pigeon-toed, and so bad a hack, that he had to be led covert; and yet at no time would his master have ken a thousand guineas for him.

After the famous Billesden Coplow run, in which m Smith maintained so prominent a place, he sold the rse he that day rode, called Furze-cutter, for which he d given 26*l.*, to Lord Clonbrock for 400*l.*

The Rev. Francis Dyson, now rector of Creeklande, on

being ordained, was appointed to assist his father, th clergyman at Tedworth :—

"Mr. Smith," says Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, "was so pleased wit his first sermon, that, on coming out of church, he slapped th young curate on the back, and said, 'Well done, Frank! yo shall have a mount on Rory O'More next Thursday.' Youn Dyson had many a run afterwards out of the squire's stables, fo his performances in the field pleased as much as those in th pulpit.

"Once, when the hounds were running short with a sinking fox a person clad in a long black coat, and evidently thinking scor of the fun, inquired of the Whip what the *dogs were then doing* 'Why, Sir,' said Dick Burton, throwing a keen glance down th inquirer's person, 'they are preaching his funeral sermon.' "

In 1840 Tom Smith proposed to pay a visit to hi old friend Sir Richard Sutton, whose hunting had bee stopped by a severe accident. On hearing of this move ment, Mr. Greene of Rolleston, who had been one of hi best pupils in his Leicestershire days, requested him, i his way to Lincolnshire, to bring his hounds once mor into his old country, Mr. Hodgson, who then hunte Leicestershire, having handsomely placed the best mee at his disposal. The veteran, for he was then sixty four, accepted the challenge, bringing with him eighteer couples of his finest hounds, of great substance, open chested, and in splendid condition.

"It would be vain," writes Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, "to endeavou to commemorate the scene which took place when Tom Smith, sur rounded by his hounds, met the field at Shankton Holt on Friday

20th of March. More than two thousand horsemen, one-third whom appeared in pink, were assembled. Men of the highest th and station, men who had served their country with deeds most daring gallantry by sea and land, men who in political social life were the most brilliant in repute, thronged to do nour to the first fox-hunter of the day. They had come from note counties, and more were pouring in along the grassy slopes d vales, or skirting the well-known gorse covers. As Dick Chris-n remarked, 'the first lot were at Shankton Holt when the tail d wern't out of Rolleston gates.' Cold must have been the heart him who could behold without joyous emotion the crowds of y-headed horsemen hurrying forward to shake hands with their l friend and fellow-sportsman, each calling vividly to memory me scene where he had acted the most conspicuous part. More an twenty years had rolled away since he had resigned the lead that magnificent country. There had been splendid riders since s day; and while time had thinned the ranks of the veterans, unger men had either achieved or were achieving fame—Frank olyoake, now Sir Francis Goodricke, well known for his splendid ats on Brilliant; Colonel Lowther, Lord Wilton, Lord Archibald ymour, George Payne, Little Gilmour,* Lord Gardner, George nson, and a host of sportsmen, well deserving the reputation they d won, yet all strangers to the doings of this hero of the Quorn, cept through anecdotes familiar to them as 'household words.' addition to these were a very goodly display of carriages-and-four lled with ladies, and pedestrians without number. The hounds ith Dick Burton were drawn up on the lawn, while the vast group horsemen formed a circle, with the carriages and assembled crowd tside. After the friendly salutations were over, and their enthu-astic character astonished no one but the Illustrious Stranger† resent, Mr. Smith took his hounds to Shankton Holt, where he rew only the bottom of the covert; thence to Norton Gorse, tanton Wood, Glooston Wood, and Fallow Close, all blank. It

* Like William of Deloraine, "*good at need.*"

† Prince Ernest, brother to Prince Albert.

was an unfavourable day for scent,—a bright sun with nort easterly wind, not a cloud to be seen, and the cold intense. A f having been found by Mr. Hodgson, in Vowes Covert, as alrea stated, away went the hounds towards Horringhold, leaving Blast to the right. Here Mr. Smith took a strong flight of rails into road, quite like a 'young 'un.' The fox soon afterwards crossed t Welland, and went away for Rockingham Park, where, it being la they whipped off."

From 1830 to 1856—that is to say, until Tom Smit had reached the age of eighty—with his indomitab energy and undaunted courage he continued to hunt h hounds at Tedworth, spending his summers at Vaen on board his yacht. His head was as clear and his han as firm as they had been twenty years ago. If he felt n quite well in a morning, plunging his head into col water, he used to hold it there as long as he could, whic he said always put him to rights. It is true he ha curtailed his meets to four only a week, but on thes days the farmers were delighted to see "the old Squire vault on horseback, as usual, blow his horn while hi horse was carrying him over a five-barred gate, and, wit a loose rein, gallop down the sheep-fed hill-sides with a the alacrity of a boy. But although the hourglass of hi existence appeared to be still as bright and clear a ever, the sand within the upper portion of the crysta was now running to its end. In September, 1856, whil at his summer residence in North Wales, he was suddenly seized with an alarming attack of asthma, which, by th

ıse of stimulants and by the assiduous attention of Mrs. Smith,—at this period herself in a very weak state of ıealth,—was so far subdued that on one of his horses addled appearing at the door—although five minutes before he had been gasping for breath on the sofa—he mounted the animal, and broke away, as if instinctively, to seek for himself a stronger stimulant than his physician could prescribe—*the sight once again of his hounds.*

"Although," writes Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, very feelingly, "he allied from this attack in an astonishing manner, he was no longer the same man. The erect gait was bent, and the eagle eye had lost its lustre."

The able writer of 'Silk and Scarlet' gives the following graphic and affecting description of Tom Smith the last time he appeared at the meet with his hounds:—

"The covert side knew him no more after October, 1857, when he just cantered up to Willbury on his chestnut hack Blemish, to see his hounds draw. Carter had had orders to bring the choicest of the 1858 entry, and he and Will Bryce arrived at the usual rendezvous with five couple of bitches by the Fitzwilliam Hardwicke and Hermit. He looked at them for a short time, and exclaimed, 'WELL, THEY ARE AS BEAUTIFUL AS THEY CAN BE.' He then bade both his men good-bye, and they saw him in the field no more."

He returned to Tedworth as usual—

"But," writes Sir J. Eardley Wilmot, "at the annual meet on the 1st of November, 1857, the hounds met without the accustomed centre figure of their master, who slowly rode up to them without his scarlet. He remarked, quite seriously, that if he had worn his

hunting gear, and his pack should observe that he could not follo them, they would show their sorrow by refusing to hunt the fo A universal gloom pervaded the field; he looked wistfully an lovingly at his old favourites, the heroes of many a well-fough field; and as he quickly went back into the hall, shrinking almo from the outer air, while the horsemen and pack turned away slowl towards the shrubberies, every one felt with a heavy heart that th glory of the old foxhunter had at length departed."

The state of Mrs. Smith's health having for many years caused her husband great anxiety, in 1845, i order, as he said, "to bring Madeira to England," he con structed for her at Tedworth a magnificent conservatory or crystal palace, 315 feet in length and 40 in width in which, enjoying the temperature of a warm climate she might take walking exercise during the winte months. A Wiltshire farmer, on first seeing this build ing, observed, he supposed it was for the 'Squire to hun there whenever a frost stopped him in the field.

"It was a melancholy spectacle," writes Sir J. Eardley Wilmo "to see Tom Smith the winter before his death, when he could n longer join his hounds, mount one of his favourite hunters—Euxine Paul Potter, or Blemish—with the assistance of a chair, and tak his exercise for an hour at a foot's pace up and down this conser vatory, often with some friend at his side to cheer him up and whil away the time until he re-entered the house, for he was not allowe at that period to go out of doors. Even in this feeble condition '*quantùm mutatus ab illo Hectore*,' once on horseback, he appeare to revive; and the dexterity and ease with which he managed like a plaything, the spirited animal under him, which had scarcel left its stable for months, was most surprising."

During the last days of his existence he rested rather than took exercise on that noble animal the horse, which for seventy years he had so resolutely and yet so considerately governed. His mind, in its declining hours, had also its support. Throughout his life, without ostentation and often in secret, he had been charitable to people of various conditions. Of the two thousand workmen in his quarries, scarcely one of them had ever been taken before a magistrate for dishonesty. Never was he known, if properly requested, to refuse to give a site for a church or even for a Dissenting chapel. Both he and Mrs. Smith invariably went to church on foot, it being a rule with them never, except in case of illness, to have either carriage or horse out on Sundays.

A few weeks after he had completed his eighty-second year he had a sudden attack of the same symptoms which had shaken him so severely in 1856. In a moment of consciousness, evidently aware of his approaching end, pointing to his faithful valet, he said to his devoted wife, "*Take care of that man!*" and when Mrs. Smith left the room, he said to her maid, "*Watch over your mistress; take care of* HER." A few hours afterwards—

"Last scene of all,
That ends this strange eventful history"—

on the 9th of September, 1858, while Mrs. Smith's sister was watching by his bedside, a slight change came over

his countenance, but before the doctors or even his vale could be summoned,—with a gentle sigh expired Thoma Assheton Smith, bequeathing, on half a sheet of writing paper, the whole of his vast possessions, producing fror 50,000*l.* to 55,000*l.* a year, to his widow (who survive him only a few months); and moreover leaving behin him a name that will long be remembered not only by th farmers and riding men of the counties he hunted, bu by all who are disposed fairly and justly to appreciate th lights and shadows which constitute the character c "The English Country Gentleman," one only of whos recreations we have endeavoured to delineate to ou readers in the foregoing slight sketches of those thre gallant animals—the HORSE, the FOX, and last, thoug not least, the FOXHUNTER.

THE ROYAL ENGINEER TRAIN PRACTISING LASSO DRAUGHT.

To face page 105

On Military Horse-Power.

As the momentum or force of a shot is said to be its weight multiplied by its velocity, so the strength of an army may not unjustly be estimated by multiplying its physical powers by the rate at which (if necessary) it can be made to travel: in short, activity is to an army what velocity is to a shot, or what the rigging of a vessel is to its hull. But, although we refuse to increase the weight of a shot unless we can proportionately preserve our power to propel it, yet, in European warfare, this principle, as regards the "matériel" of an army, has not always been kept in mind. Inventions have very easily been admitted, which afterwards have not been so easy to carry. It is true, they have added to the powers of the army, but they have so diminished its speed, that, encumbered by its implements and accoutrements, a European, like an East Indian army, has often felt that it requires less science to fight than to march; and thus, when Bonaparte, in his retreat from Moscow, was surrounded by Cossacks, which his troops were unable to crush only because they could not get at them, his well-known confession proves that when the field is vast, and its resources feeble, the distance between regular and irregular warfare "is but a step,"—the reason being,

that the superior strength of the former is worn out by the superior activity of the latter, or, as Marshal Saxe expressed it, "its arms are of less value than its legs."

Now, it is undeniable that this want of activity proceeds partly from the weight of the "matériel," but principally from the following very remarkable imperfection in the military equipment of Europe.

It is well known that not only every soldier, but every human being following an army, is subject to military discipline, and that his labour may, at any time, and for any purpose, be required of him; but, although the rational being is thus called upon to work with cheerful obedience for the grand objects of the army, the physical powers of the brute beast have never yet been developed and accordingly for the various, sudden, and momentary emergencies for which horse-power has often and urgently in vain been required, horse-power (the cavalry) to an enormous extent has existed upon the spot, a military element which it has hitherto been considered so impracticable to control, that the guns, ammunition, treasure &c., which European cavalry have oftentimes bravely won, their horses have been supposed totally incapable to carry away; and the laurel which was positively in their hands they have thus been obliged to abandon. Again, for sieges in countries which have been drained by the artillery and cavalry, not only of horses, but

sustenance to maintain them, it has often been absolutely necessary to bring forward, by bullocks and other inefficient means, the battering train, ammunition, entrenching tools, materials, &c., amounting in weight, even for the attack of a second-rate fortress, to several thousand tons. In moments of such distress the infantry working in the trenches have often severely suffered from the delay occasioned by the want of horse-power, while their comrades, the cavalry, have been deemed incapable of sharing the honour and fatigue of the day, from the anomalous conclusion that, although it is easy to extract from men manual labour, it is impossible to extract from horses horse-power; and yet there exists no reason why, in moments of emergency, cavalry horses should not be required to work (most particularly at drag-ropes) as well as infantry soldiers; for although the patient endurance of hardships and privations is one of the noblest features in military life, yet absolutely to suffer from the want of what one positively possesses is, even in common life, a discreditable misfortune, indicating not bodily weakness, but mental imbecility.

Even in that noble department, the Horse Artillery itself, there existed throughout the Peninsular War a striking example of latent power which had never been exerted. To each gun there were attached twelve horses trained to draught. Of these, only eight possessed

the means of drawing: the gun might therefore, in mechanical calculation, be said to be propelled by an engine of eight horse-power; and if a morass, or any other obstacle, over-balanced this power, the gun was either deserted, or (as was customary) the infantry were harnessed to it, by drag-ropes, in the immediate presence of four draught-horses, whose powers (besides officers' horses) it was conceived that we were unable to command.*

Now, to awaken, *at no expense*, the important, natural, yet dormant powers, not only of cavalry but of all other horses, and, consequently, to afford the means of accelerating (when required) the movements, grand or small, of an army, would surely be more beneficial than even to suggest an improvement in its arms; for it may justly be said that our present weapons are destructive enough —that even if we could succeed in making them more so, still our enemies would retort them upon us—that the advantage, or rather the disadvantage, would then be mutual—and that, eventually, war would only be made still more destructive; but by giving activity and mobility to European armies, the science of war is promoted; and even if the benefit to the civilized nations

* To the 12-pounder Armstrong gun (which sighted to 8° gives a range of 3000 yards) are now attached eight horses in harness, and eight more on which the non-commissioned officers and men, including horse holders, are mounted. Of these, four are supplied with web breast harness and traces; to a proportion of the remainder lassos are supplied.

of Europe should be equal (but this, from the superior size and strength of English horses, would evidently be in our favour), yet it would at least shield the profession from the disgrace of being again persecuted, in any country, by an uncivilized army; and if the navy of England, laden with its immense weight of metal, is endeavouring, by science and reflection, to accelerate its rate of sailing, so that it can not only stand against the largest fleet, but can chase and run down the smallest pirate, surely the British army, already distinguished by its heart and its arm, should never rest satisfied until it can sufficiently develop its locomotive powers to be able to overtake and punish the insults of irregular troops.

Having now endeavoured to prove, 1st, That in European warfare there positively does exist a serious imperfection; and 2ndly, That it is for the interest, and due to the character, of the profession, that this imperfection should be corrected, we will proceed to explain the reasons which have lately induced the Duke of Cambridge by the following order to direct the attention of the British cavalry to the practice of lasso draught, which for more than two years, by order of the Inspector-General of Fortifications, General Sir John Burgoyne, has been most successfully and scientifically adopted, by Captain Siborne, R.E., commanding the Royal Engineer Train,

under the intelligent superintendence of Colonel Henry Sandham, Director of the Royal Engineers' Establishment at Chatham.

Extract from the Queen's Regulations, page 126.

"In order that the cavalry may, upon emergencies, be available for the purposes of draught, such as assisting artillery, &c., through deep roads, and in surmounting other impediments and obstacles which the carriages of the army have frequently to encounter in the course of active service, ten men per troop are to be equipped with the tackle of the lasso."

In Europe, Asia, Africa, North America, and a considerable portion of South America, for every purpose of drawing, a horse is confined between two traces; and accordingly, whenever for the first time in his life he is placed in this predicament, so soon as one of them touches or tickles him on one side, he flies from it to the other trace, which suddenly arrests him, and, usually blindfolded by blinkers, being ignorant of, as well as alarmed at, the unknown objects that are restraining him, he occasionally endeavours to disperse them by kicking; and even if he submits, it requires some little experience to tranquillize his fears. For these reasons, throughout the regions enumerated, a horse that has never been in harness, however valuable he may be, is *totally* useless in a moment of emergency for the purposes of draught.

Now throughout that region of South America which extends in 35° south latitude from Buenos Ayres on the Atlantic, to Santiago and to Valparaiso on the Pacific Ocean, harness is composed of nothing but a surcingle and a single trace, by which the horse draws as a man would drag a garden-roller, by one hand instead of by two.

By this simple mode all the merchandise, and all the travellers that have ever traversed on wheels those immense plains that separate the two great oceans of the world, have been transported.

For military purposes its efficiency has been thus substantiated by General Miller in his history of 'The War for Independence:'—

"Our corps consisted of ten six-pounders and one howitzer. Each gun was drawn by four horses, and each horse ridden by a gunner, there being no corps of drivers in the service. A non-commissioned officer and seven drivers were, besides the four already mentioned, attached to each piece of artillery. Buckles, collars, cruppers, and breast-plates were not in use; the horses simply drew from the saddle, and with this equipment our guns have travelled nearly 100 miles in a day."

But besides its efficiency for all the requirements of either peace or war, the singular advantage of this simple harness is that any description of horse, tame or wild, uses it without noticing it; for if the single trace which

passes immediately beneath his hip bone happens (which it ought not) to press against his side, by shrinking from it only an inch it instantly ceases to touch him; and as there then remains nothing to confine, tickle, or alarm him, he refrains from kicking, simply because there is nothing to kick at, and from quarrelling because he can see nothing in the world to quarrel with.

With this equipment, if a party of native riders, hunting ostriches in South America, are requested to help the horses of a carriage across a river, and up a steep bank, similar, for instance, to that of the Alma, in a moment they affix their lassos, conquer the difficulty, attain the summit, and then, with tobacco smoke steaming from their mouths, gallop away to follow their sport.

The Royal Engineer Train have demonstrated by public experiments in this country, that with this simple equipment, which would injure neither the efficiency nor the appearance of the cavalry, any number of horses, whether accustomed to draught or not, are capable of being at once harnessed to any description of carriage, not only (*see sketch*) in front to draw it forward, but in rear to hold it back, or even sideways to prevent its oversetting—in short, that it is a power which can be made to radiate in any direction; and as its character stands upon a much firmer foundation—as it is *bonâ fide* the common mode of draught in South America—

n constant use for all military and civil purposes—a practical invention which, under all circumstances, has been always found to answer, it is evident to demonstration,—1st. That if it can transport artillery, &c., cross the lofty, vast, and rugged features of uncultivated America, it would surely be serviceable on the roads and bridges of civilized countries. 2ndly, That if t can be adapted to unbroken horses, it cannot be inapplicable to the trained horses of our cavalry. And, 3rdly, That as both the surcingle and trace are made, in America, of nothing but the skins of bullocks, we should, on active service, be able in all countries at least to obtain this material, and generally many others.

It must, moreover, be observed, that as a mounted horse (*i. e.* a horse and man) are heavier than an unmounted horse, the former with a lasso can drag a heavier weight than the latter with a collar and traces.*

Now, supposing for a moment that not only our cavalry were to be furnished with, but that every saddle-horse receiving rations in a European army was to be ordered to wear the South American surcingle (*which costs less than English girths and surcingle*, and which experience has proved to be, merely as a girth, superior to a common

* On active service, when a gun sticks in very heavy ground, it has been usual to place a gunner upon every unmounted horse, and, if necessary, behind every driver on the mounted ones. By this additional weight or power a gun has repeatedly been extricated and brought into action.

one), and to carry a halter of the usual regulation length, but long enough for a single trace, without detailing the various important as well as trifling services which might be performed, is it not evident that the general activity of the army would most materially be increased? that, in fact, this equipment would form an era in military warfare? that it would be an enormous, and, in Europe, an unheard-of engine of say twenty or thirty thousand horses' power, which, at a moment's warning, could either be called forward or dismissed, and, after all, maintained at no expense whatever? for it must ever be kept in mind, THAT WE POSSESS, AND ALWAYS HAVE POSSESSED, THE POWER; all that, for five and thirty years, we have until lately in vain proposed, is—to rouse it into action.

If the propriety and future utility of this project should be admitted, there is one most important observation to be made. The characteristic feature of this simple harness is, that having been invented for unbroken horses, it possesses the singular military advantage of being at once applicable to any sort or description of horse. But it is well known to every reflecting mind, that there is no useful art which does not, somewhere or other, require attention; and to this general rule the American harness is certainly no exception; for though any horse will draw in it, yet it does require, on the part of *the rider*, con-

siderable experience and attention. The single trace must be managed in a particular manner, or, in turning, it gets under the horse's tail: unless it is properly held in the hand at starting, the horse may break it by the jerk. There are very many other little precautions necessary, most particularly in the mode of adjusting the surcingle, which requires considerable practice and attention.

The many curious and indeed scientific applications and combinations of power of which this simple harness is capable, form a beautiful example of what even uncivilised man can contrive when his attention has been long and steadily directed to a solitary object. And surely the ingenuity and practical experience of one nation are worthy the patient attention of another. But the apparent simplicity of many a useful invention has often been its ruin; and this observation is most particularly applicable to lasso harness, which is, in appearance, so very simple, that it seems to require only to be seen to be perfectly understood: yet, efficient as it is in America, and efficient as it will be to any nation in Europe that will give to its merits sufficient time and a fair trial,—yet, on some little experience and reflection, it is most confidently stated that, as a theory, it certainly is *of no use at all;* and the truth of this observation will at once be proved by the complete failure and confusion which

will inevitably take place if our cavalry try the harness without first not only patiently but cordially and zealously learning how to use it. Yet this ought not, in common justice, to condemn the principle; for, could cavalry, without some little instruction, succeed in driving even with our own harness?—Could French coachmen, without practice, drive our mails?—Could our English postilions drive the five horses of a French diligence? And if driving is thus a science of many departments, it would not be reasonable to expect that our cavalry should be able to *drive*, merely because they have learnt to *ride*.

How to Hobble and Anchor Horses.

"*Hard pummelling*," said the Duke of Wellington to the Guards at Waterloo, "*Hard pummelling, Gentlemen! Well, we must just see who'll pummel the* HARDEST."

During the reign of Brown Bess the great battles of Europe were decided very much in the manner above described.

Two armies met on a battle-field, or two fleets on "the wide, rude sea," as in England two prize-fighters have entered a small space encircled by ropes, to "see who'll pummel the hardest." In all three cases, endur-

ance, indomitable courage, and physical strength sooner or later conquered.

As, however, in mechanics, a timid, puny boy, with the assistance of a pulley, could drag towards him Mars or Hercules, so must the new arms of precision lately invented, give victory, not to the bravest or the strongest, but to whichever of two combatant armies shall exercise their deadly weapons with the greatest amount of science.

And, as fortification has justly been defined "the art of enabling a small body of men to resist for a considerable time the attack of a greater number," so will, in future, the science of war consist in the art of concealing by every possible artifice the general commanding, his staff, his artillery, cavalry, and infantry, from the fire of rifled cannon and Minié muskets, of which, when properly directed, it may be said that almost "every bullet will have its billet."

On this principle, if England were to be invaded, it would be the endeavour and the duty of the general on whose intellectual powers the destiny of the empire would hang, to direct his army to take against their enemy (after, in spite of his utmost efforts, they had effected a landing), not, as in by-gone days, "*the field*," but rather possession of the banks, hedges, and ditches thereof; to make every great mansion, building, or village, by loop-holing their walls, a Hougoumont; every railway embank-

ment a covert-way and parapet; every hollow road a protector or ambuscade for cavalry or infantry; the scarped summit of every hill a battery; in short, by avoiding exposure, and by every means that ingenuity can devise, to make the invaders, during every step of their advance, smart under a lash, and fall from blows, administered by a nimble, intellectual army which they feel, which they are literally dying to see, but which is skilfully continuing, out of their reach, to decimate their ranks, in order that when the great battle is given, the invading army—though infinitely superior when it disembarked—shall be reduced to a force inferior in number to that of the stern, steady, stalwart defenders of their native soil.

It is evident, however, that to carry on war on the above principle, it will be necessary that cavalry, in their equipment as well as drill, should undergo a complete revolution, with a view to enable them in future, in addition to the use of their sabres, to help artillery with their lassos,—act as *mounted infantry*,—in short, make themselves generally useful; for, at present, they form on a field of battle so large a target, that under existing circumstances they would have, either out of harm's way to sit on their horses all day long waiting for an opportunity not likely to occur, or be destroyed by rifled guns and muskets before their services could be required: in fact,

as it would be impossible for them to charge men in squares, or even in position armed with muskets of unerring aim, they could be of little use until after the battle was *won*, by following up the enemy in their retreat.

Now, instead of being the dearest and the most useless, they would become the cheapest and most efficient branch of the army, if, besides occasionally using their lassos to help our Armstrong guns, &c., they had power to skim along hollow roads, &c., to the vicinity of the summit of a hill or any other position, from which, half or wholly hidden, they could, with short Minié rifles, direct a deadly fire upon an overwhelming amount of advancing troops, from whom they could gallop away—only to re-attack them—the instant it became prudent to do so.

But to enable cavalry or volunteer mounted yeomanry to act in this manner, how, it will be asked, could they manage to leave their horses?

To this important question we will reply, not by any theoretical project, but by a statement of facts, which, though generally unknown in England, have for many generations been in constant practice in other parts of the world.

1. Throughout Russia, the Cossacks,—whenever for any reason, small or large, they have wished to leave one horse, or a regiment of horses, to stand alone, to ruminate

either in the snow or on a verdant plain—have, for ages, been in the habit of, as it were, riveting them to the ground, by tying together their two fore fetlocks by a pair of hobbles, to the centre of which is affixed a narrow strap that buckles over the hock of one hind leg. By this triangular apparatus (weighing less than one pound), which out of four legs leaves only one at liberty, the animal physically and morally is completely paralysed; indeed he is not only unable to move away, but after his first fall is afraid again to try to do so.

2. In South Africa, farmers and sportsmen of all descriptions have long been in the habit of what they term "anchoring" their horses by a lump of lead, from three to five pounds in weight, carried in a small pocket buckled to the outside of their near or left holster.

To this "anchor" is attached a piece of cord about ten feet long, which, passing and running freely through both rings of the curb bit, and hanging from them like a loose rein, is fastened to a D or ring on the off-side of the saddle.

No time need be lost in displacing the lead from its pocket when necessary, as it can be jerked out on the ground in the act of dismounting.

When a horse has been thus anchored, if he attempts to move on, his nose is brought down to his breast by the

cord, which, tightening equally on both sides, acts exactly like a bridle in the hand of a rider; and as the pressure of the curb-chain ceases so soon as he stops, he soon finds out that the best thing he can do is to stand still and graze.

As the cord is not *fastened* to either ring of the bit, but merely runs through both, the pressure it exerts when the horse tries to move is equal on both sides; and therefore, on the pulley principle, a lead of four pounds weight makes it necessary for the horse to overcome with his mouth a steady and continuous pressure of eight pounds on the extremity of the bit lever before he can move forward. On mounting hurriedly the cord is grasped with the reins, the anchor is raised, and while galloping away is adjusted in its pocket.

Although this invention has proved to be admirably adapted for farmers, for hunting and shooting, or for staff or engineer officers while reconnoitring or surveying (for which purpose General Sir John Michel, now commanding a brigade in China, has used it with great success), it could not safely be applied to cavalry; for as the horse has power, if he chooses to endure the pain inflicted by his bit, to "pull" or drag the anchor, were he to run away with it, its oscillations would be very dangerous in a camp.

To carry the additional weight of the anchor would also be considered as an objection; but this could be entirely

got rid of by any intelligent staff officer affixing to a rope, —whenever he wished for reconnoitring to tether his horse,—a stone, a piece of wood, or any other heavy substance, which he would unlash and leave behind him so soon as his object on foot had been accomplished.

3. In Mendoza, San Luis, Santiago, Buenos Ayres, and all other cities in the provinces of Rio de la Plata, in Chili, and in Peru, whenever a young dandy, calling upon his innamorata, is informed that she is "en casa," that is at home, he dismounts, extracts from his waistcoat pocket a beautiful pair of slight hobbles (weighing only two ounces), which by two silver buttons he affixes to the fetlocks of his high-bred horse, who, swishing with his long tail the innumerable flies that assail him, and looking at every animal that canters by him, stands stock still, until within the house all the compliments of the season have been paid, and all the songs to the guitar exhausted.

In those countries every cavalry soldier carries a pair of such hobbles for his horse, not in his pocket, but as an ornament dangling from the throat-lash of the bridle.

By this invention a horse is not so thoroughly secured as by that used by the Cossacks; and accordingly, if he be overfed, very fresh, and greatly alarmed, he has power in a very awkward gait to move away.

On active service, however, where horses have more

work than food, it would prove efficient for a single horse, and would completely arrest a troop when connected together by their collar chains, by which arrangement a movement, however slight, by any one horse would be restrained by the vis inertiæ of all the rest.

On the above suggestion being submitted by us about six months ago to General Sir John Burgoyne, with the vivacity and energy that distinguish him, he instantly directed it to be properly tested by the mounted troop of the Royal Engineer Train, who, as regards both bridles and saddles, are equipped as cavalry.

The result of the experiments, under the superintendence of Colonel Henry Sandham, and the able assistance of Captain Duff, R.E., has proved so eminently successful that any one visiting Aldershott is now enabled to see six or eight horses hobbled at intervals of about thirty feet asunder, standing motionless, while the riders of the rest of the troop to which they belong, with drawn sabres flashing in the sun, are galloping through them backwards and forwards; and as of course cavalry horses could be made to do the same, it has been substantiated that that noble branch of our army, as also our volunteer yeomanry, by merely carrying hobbles, which only weigh two ounces per pair, would at once be enabled, in addition to other services, to act, whenever requisite, as *mounted infantry*.

To an officer of the staff or engineers, sent to deliver

an order to, or to reconnoitre a locality which on horseback it would be certain death to him to attempt to approach, a pair of hobbles would enable him, or, in case of invasion, any possessor of a horse and a Minié rifle, to ride as far as with safety he could advance, and then by dismounting and securing his animal to creep, or if necessary, crawl onwards along the bottom of a ditch, or behind any bank or hedge, sufficient to conceal him from the fire of an army of unerring marksmen to whom, after making all necessary observations, he could invisibly administer deadly blows.

As, however, in future warfare it will of course constantly occur, that appropriate cover in appropriate situations and directions will not be available, our army, however perfect it may be made in the light infantry rifle movements above described, should be discouraged from *relying* on them, lest such an idea should lead, not only to a timid course of procedure on the part of the General commanding, but to a conception in the minds of British soldiers, whose favourite weapon has hitherto been their bayonets, that the odds will be much against them unless they be hidden from the fire of their enemy.

On Chloroforming Horses.

In the first book of Genesis, although on the bursting out of light; on the gathering together of the waters to let the dry land appear; on the creation of the grass, the herb, and the fruit-tree; of the sun, moon, and stars; of the fishes of the sea; of the fowls of the air; of the beast of the earth, of the cattle, of every living creature, and everything that creepeth upon the earth, we are informed by Moses that on each of these successive formations "God saw that it was good;" yet, the same six important words of approval were not (as in all the previous instances they had been) especially uttered on the creation of man, the reason possibly being that of the works of creation every thing was fixed, and "of its kind" immutably "good," save human reason, which, for the weal or woe of the favoured race on whom alone it was bestowed, was gifted with an elasticity by which its character, elevated or depressed to almost immeasurable distances above or below the level of its original creation, might become either "good" or evil.

And accordingly, while the heat of the sun, the light of the moon, the brightness of the stars, the force of the hurricane, the velocity of light, the movements of the heavenly bodies, the return of the seasons, have neither increased nor diminished in the smallest degree; yet

human reason, since the moment of its creation, has never continued within the same limits, simply because its cumulative powers have enabled it to inherit, increase, and transmit knowledge which, by the triumph of reason over immutable instinct, has, in accordance with the Almighty decree, given to man dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth on the earth.

As property, however, in animals as well as in acres, "has its duties as well as its rights," it might have been expected (at least by *them*) that when the Lord of the creation thus obtained possession of the superior physical strength of brute beasts, he would deem it just to impart to them in return a small tithe or share of any discovery by human reason that could alleviate the work which, in subjection to its power, they were required to perform; and as in mercantile firms it is usual for the partners to expend for their mutual benefit the amount of the capital they respectively contribute, it might have been expected that in the alliance which has taken place between men and horses, a similar division of profits would have been adopted. But like "Irish reciprocity," the advantages are all on one side; or in plainer terms, Reason screws all it can out of Instinct, giving to the poor brute, its owner, nothing in return.

For instance, when man found that his unshod horse could only carry him per day a small number of miles, he invented for and presented him with iron shoes, in return for which he required the wearer thereof to carry him more than double that distance.

To the old fashioned lever, attached to the extremity of which a horse revolving a mill could only draw up per day a small quantity of water, or knead a small quantity of clay, man as he improved in mechanical knowledge added a wheel, in return for which he required the quadruped worker thereof to lift treble the amount of water, or to knead treble the amount of clay.

Along the rough muddy roads that existed throughout Europe half a century ago, a horse could with difficulty draw a single man seated in his gig or "buggy." As soon, however, as by human science roads were macadamised, *i.e.*, levelled and improved, there arose as it were out of them (like mushrooms in a meadow) innumerable descriptions of four-wheeled carriages, in which the horse, simply because he was enabled, was required to draw, in addition to his master, his wife and three or four of their children.

When by the invention of railways the locomotive engine suddenly superseded animal power, the horses, instead of sharing in a discovery by human reason which seemed to promise to them emancipation from

slavery, found that by it they were merely to be transferred from good highways to bad bye-ways.

If thousands of omnibuses, cabs, and canal-boats, which have been plying seven days in the week, are suddenly restrained by human laws from running on the Sabbath, the proprietors instantly diminish the number of their horses, expressly for the purpose of continuing to give to each the same amount of work and of rest, the latter, like "the best of oats, beans, and chopped hay," being bestowed upon him solely to enable him to perform the maximum amount of work.

In short, by the common rule of three, as well as by the common rule of life, quaintly exemplified by the following extract, human reason calculates that if 7000 horses are necessary to work for seven days per week, only 6000 will be wanted to work for six days.

"Sunday and Weekday Religions.—The tides come twice a-day in New York Harbour, but they only come once in seven days in God's harbour of the sanctuary. They rise on Sunday, but ebb on Monday, and are down and out all the rest of the week. Men write over their store door, 'Business is business,' and over the church door, 'Religion is religion;' and they say to Religion, 'Never come in here,' and to Business, 'Never go in there.' 'Let us have no secular things in the pulpit,' they say; 'we get enough of them through the week in New York. There all is stringent and biting selfishness, and knives, and probes, and lancets, and hurry, and work, and worry. Here we want repose, and sedatives, and healing balm. All is prose over there; here let us have poetry. We want

to sing hymns, and to hear about heaven and Calvary; in short, we want the pure Gospel without any worldly intermixture.' And so they desire to spend a pious, quiet Sabbath, full of pleasant imaginings and peaceful recollections; but when the day is gone, all is laid aside. They will take by the throat the first debtor whom they meet, and exclaim, 'Pay me what thou owest. It is *Monday*.' And when the minister ventures to hint to them something about their duty to their fellow-men, they say, 'Oh, you stick to your preaching. You do not know how to collect your own debts, and cannot tell what a man may have to do in his intercourse with the world.' God's law is not allowed to go into the week. If the merchant spies it in his store, he throws it over the counter. If the clerk sees it in the bank, he kicks it out at the door. If it is found in the street, the multitude pursue it, pelting it with stones, as if it were a wolf escaped from a menagerie, and shouting, 'Back with you! You have got out of *Sunday*.' There is no religion in all this. It is mere sentimentalism. Religion belongs to every day—to the place of business as much as to the church. High in an ancient belfry there is a clock, and once a week the old sexton winds it up; but it has neither dial plate nor hands. The pendulum swings, and there it goes, ticking, ticking, day in and day out, unnoticed and useless. What the old clock is in its dark chamber, keeping time to itself, but never showing it, that is the mere sentimentality of religion, high above life, in the region of airy thought; perched up in the top of Sunday, but without dial or pointer to let the week know what o'clock it is, of time or of eternity."—*American Paper*.

But although it may be impracticable to prevent man from taking to himself the *whole* benefit of every ingenious invention by which the physical power of the horse can be increased, yet surely, either by legislation or by the power of public opinion, he should be required

to grant to the poor animal, as a gift from Heaven, the benefit of any scientific discovery that may save him from unnecessary and indescribable agony under operations almost all of which are prescribed either for the self interest, pride, or fashions of his master.

Although the avowed object of the criminal laws of England is to prevent crime by the infliction of a scale of punishments which, fearful enough to deter the guiltiest, are all divested, so far as science can devise, of bodily pain; although we deprecate any suffering on the tread-mill beyond that of ordinary hard labour; and although even for the murderer we have invented a machinery of rope, planks, and bolts to produce a sudden and almost painless death, yet, until lately, people of both sexes, of all ages, and of every sort and condition, have under the surgeon's knife been subjected to tortures which it would have been beyond the ingenuity of the most merciless tyrant that ever existed to have invented.

The screams, however, which have resounded throughout the civilized world—in private houses, in palaces, in cottages, on the field of battle, between the decks of men-of-war, and through the doors and windows of all public hospitals,—have lately, by the command and blessing of Almighty God, been suddenly stopped by the administration of chloroform, which now, diluted in the proportion

of three parts of vapour to ninety-seven parts of atmospheric air, causes a patient, at no risk whatever of his life, and at a cost amounting to less than two-pence, to be bereft, not necessarily of his senses, but merely of sensation, while the knife, without the infliction of the slightest pain, is performing on his living body the most appalling operations.

"And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof."

Now, if in return for this extraordinary alleviation, or rather annihilation of all sufferings under surgical treatment, man should deem it his duty to render public thanks to that Omnipotent Power from which it has proceeded, is it possible for him practically to perform any more acceptable act of acknowledgment than to allow the dumb creatures in his service to participate in a blessing which, by Divine authority, has been imparted to the possessors, not exclusively of human reason, but without favour or exception, of animal life?

As regards his horses, the performance of this duty is especially incumbent: for not only, like all other animals, are they liable to the accidents and ills that flesh is heir to, but some of the cruelest operations to which they are subjected—such, for instance, as cutting off and cauteris-

ing their tails, burning their sinews with red hot irons, dividing and cutting out a portion of a nerve, with other excruciating operations on young horses, under which they are often heard to squeal from pain—are inflicted on them, to comply with either a useless as well as a barbarous fashion;—or to enable them "to go for another season's hunting;"—or to make them "sound enough to sell;" or for the attainment of conveniences of which the horse derives not the smallest share: and as the high-bred, broken-down hunter has no voice to ask for mercy,—as he cannot boast of possessing reason,—as he has inherited no knowledge,—as he has no power to bequeath any,—as his whole energies have been devoted to the service and enjoyments of man, by whose mechanical contrivances he is now "cast" with his four feet shackled together, lying prostrate on a heap of straw,—just before the red-hot iron sears his over-strained sinews, or the sharp knife is inserted into his living flesh—surely, in a civilized country like England, some high power should be authorized to exclaim, not "Woodman, spare that tree!" but "*Sportsman,* SAVE *that horse!*" by chloroform, from the agonising torture to which you have sentenced him!

You are a man of *pleasure*:—save him from unnecessary *pain*. You are a man of business:—inscribe in that

ledger in which every one of the acts of your life is recorded, on one side how much *he* will gain, and on the other, per contrà, how very little *you* will lose, by the evaporation of a fluid that will not cost you the price of the shoes of the poor animal whose marketable value you have determined, by excruciating agony *to him*, to increase.

As he lies prostrate, all that is necessary to save him from suffering the smallest amount of pain is, to desire the operator with his left hand to close the animal's upper nostril, while beneath the lower one he places a quarter of a pint tin pot, containing a sponge, on which is gradually dropped, from a little vial, chloroform sufficient to deprive him of sensation, which can readily be tested by the occasional slight prick of a pin; and although, when thus lulled into an unconscious state, the noble animal may, during a dreadful operation, possibly dream that

> "He sees war's lightning flashing,
> Sees the claymore and bayonet clashing,
> Sees through the blood the warhorse dashing"—

yet, on the restoration of sensation, which usually occurs some minutes after the operation is over, he calmly awakens, raises his head, and looks around, perfectly unconscious of all that has occurred to him!

In every point of view in which it can be considered,

this boon, granted by Heaven to the brute beast, should not be withheld from him by man.

On Mr. Henry Thompson, the celebrated practising surgeon at University College Hospital, and also at Marylebone Dispensary, being lately asked "What are the occasions on which you are in the habit of administering chloroform?" he energetically replied, "*For everything that gives* PAIN."

If, therefore, man to this enormous extent is benefited by chloroform, what right has he to withhold it from his own animals, to whom, not only in equity, but by the laws of God, it belongs as much as it belongs to him?

Their claims are so affecting, and so obvious, the remedy that would save them from all pain is so cheap and simple, that it is, we feel, only necessary to appeal to the public to obtain by acclamation a verdict in their favour.

Professor Spooner, in an address delivered by him to the students of the Veterinary College in October last, stated that in the two chief Veterinary Colleges in France—at Alfort and at Lyons—pupils, twice a week for seven hours a day, are instructed in surgery by the "*vivisection*" or cutting up of living horses, who, until they actually expire, are subjected to a series of cruelties which, although Mr. Spooner professionally described and deprecated, we dare not repeat.

What a disgrace it is to France, and especially to her brave army, that while every cavalry soldier who distinguishes himself in action, covered with medals and "glory," may proudly end his days in the Hôtel des Invalides,—the horse that carried him in all his brilliant charges, &c., when *he* is worn out and unfit for service, is liable to be led into an arena in the heart of "The Empire," to be, before the public, not honoured nor rewarded, but, inch by inch, and bit by bit, to be dissected alive, until by the last sigh from his lungs, and by the last pulsation from his heart, he ends his account with his inconsiderate, ungenerous, and ungrateful country!

The *English* veterinary surgeons of the present day are so far superior to those of the last generation—they are so willing and so proud to follow in their important vocation whatever new discoveries may be humanely and successfully practised in our public hospitals, that if our Sovereign, the Commander-in-Chief of our army, our noblemen, sportsmen, and men of education, character, and wealth, would but combine together in determining to *require* that chloroform shall invariably be administered to their creatures "for everything that gives pain," the "fashion" would quickly be followed, even by the most unreflecting portion of our community; and England, "great, glorious, and free," would then stand distinguished in the world, not only for the strength,

stoutness, endurance, weight, and swiftness of her anima
but by her *merciful* protection of them under surgi
operations.

"A righteous man regardeth his beast: but the tend
mercies of the wicked are cruel."

IN GRATITUDE TO

THE HORSE,

THE FOREGOING IMPERFECT OBSERVATION

APPLICABLE TO ALL LIVING CREATURES,

ARE RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED

TO THE CONSIDERATION OF THE PUBLIC,

BY

HIS RIDER.

LONDON: PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,
AND CHARING CROSS.